STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : A. H. Belmont

DATE: March 7, 1951

FROM : F. J. Baumgardner

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC. (OE)
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Tolson
Ladd
Clegg
Glavin
Nichols
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Belmont
Mohr
Tele. Room
Nease
Gandy

PURPOSE:

To advise you concerning an interview with L. Ron Hubbard, President of the above-captioned foundation.

DETAILS:

L. Ron Hubbard, President, and James M. Elliott, Administrator of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., were referred to the Internal Security Section by Mr. Nichols' office for interview on March 1, 1951.

Hubbard advised that he had written a book, "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health," which was published by the Hermitage House Publishing Company, June, 1950. He has also established the above-mentioned foundation with headquarters in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and branch offices in New York, Washington, D. C., Chicago, Los Angeles, and Honolulu.

Hubbard advised that he felt that Communists within his organization were undermining its structure. He advised that he had turned over the names of several suspected Communists to the FBI office in Los Angeles. Hubbard could only recall the name of one of these individuals. He stated Miles Hollister was one of the individuals he suspected of being Communistically inclined. Concerning Hollister, Hubbard stated that he was instrumental in driving Hubbard's wife, Sara Elizabeth Northrup, to the point of insanity. Hubbard expressed considerable concern in connection with Hollister's influence on his wife. He stated that his wife, as well as his Army .45 Automatic, had been missing for several days. He also stated that he expected to have difficulty with his wife in connection with their [redacted] who he was having brought to the State of New Jersey. Subsequent to the interview with Hubbard, his friend, Elliott called the Bureau at

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

Attachment
JWP:dew:vab

DECLASSIFIED BY 8224 ORK/BCP/RS
ON 4/9/98 MDP4

SE 18 1 1 62-94080-1

RECORDED - 36

INDEXED - 36

MAR 9 1951

65 MAR 28 1951

Scientology-1

5:25 P.M. to advise that Hubbard's wife had returned to the foundation's office in Los Angeles, California. No identifiable information appears in the Bureau's files concerning Miles Hollister and no identifiable subversive information appears in the Bureau's files concerning Sara Elizabeth Northrup.

In further connection with Hubbard's suspicions of Communist activities within his organization, he advised that Arthur J. Ceppos is now organizing the Caduceus Foundation, which Hubbard alleges will be utilized to take over his, Hubbard's, organization sometime in the future. Hubbard advised that he suspicioned Ceppos, former President of Hermitage House, the publishing firm which published Hubbard's book, of being connected with Communists. The Bureau's files do not reflect any active investigation regarding Arthur J. Ceppos. However, in connection with the investigation of Joseph Milton Bernstein, wa., Internal Security - R, it is noted that Bernstein was Associate Editor of the Hermitage Press, Inc., at the same time that Ceppos was associated with this organization. Bernstein was at that time in contact with Alexander Trachtenberg, former member of the National Committee of the CP, USA, and head of the International Publishers. (100-135569-39.)

Hubbard stated that he strongly feels that Dianetics can be used to combat Communism. However, he declined to elaborate on how this might be done. He stated that the Soviets apparently realized the value of Dianetics because as early as 1938 an official of Amtorg, while at the Explorer's Club in New York contacted him to suggest that he go to Russia and develop Dianetics there.

In an apparent attempt to give credence to his statements, Hubbard advised that he was recently psychoanalyzed in Chicago and was found to be quite normal with the exception of his recent marital difficulties. Hubbard made available the two attached pamphlets concerning "Dianetics and Psychoanalysis" and "Dianetics; A Brief Discussion" for the Bureau's information.

ACTION:

None. The above is for your information.

Scientology-2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-98 BY SP2 CAB/MAP

62-94080-1

ultimate aim being to contact and erase all incidents present in the "bank". These data in the reactive mind are actually contacted with the aid of the auditor, whose assistance is required for more reasons than can be explained here.

This may be surprising indeed, but the data is all there in the reactive mind, recorded and waiting to be contacted, erased, placed by the auditing in "standard memory". In the process, still more vital energy is released to the analytical mind. It is obvious now that, for every such release, the analytical mind recovers more and more of its original, endowed potential for clear and rational thinking.

The term "clear" is aptly chosen, for, once cleared, our former pre-clear is forever after able, in a fraction of the time formerly required, to "make up his mind", and his decisions will be unbiased by emotion or past disruptive experience: in a word, *rational.*

Independent Dianetic Groups and Centers

A number of groups and centers have been organized for the purpose of pooling knowledge and experience in order to solve the problems of the members. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., is encouraging and assisting these independent groups and centers whenever possible. For this purpose a coordinator of group activities has been appointed and may be contacted by writing the Coordinator of Group Activities, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, California.

Published by
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action." Subordinate purposes include publication and indoctrination of members.

Active Membership

An active membership in the Foundation is granted only on successful completion of the Indoctrination Period of the Foundation. An Active Member is a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor, and is entitled to one vote at any annual or special meeting of the Foundation in addition to the usual privileges of a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor. Arrangements for beginning the Indoctrination Period may be made by contacting Foundation Headquarters or any Department.

Associate Membership

The Auditor's Bulletin is received only by Associate and Active Members. No Indoctrination Period is required of Associate Members, but they should be familiar with the tenets of dianetics as outlined in the Handbook, *Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health* and current publications.

Foundation Services

The Foundation acts as a coordinating center for all dianetic activity. It seeks to acquaint all members and all interested persons with the theory and technique of dianetics. For those who do not wish to undergo a full Indoctrination Period it arranges shorter periods of lectures and demonstrations. A limited number of persons can be accepted for dianetic processing at the Foundation. Full cooperation with all agencies or persons desiring to test or use the tenets of dianetics is the basic desire of the Foundation.

L. RON HUBBARD

L. Ron Hubbard was born March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Nebraska. He has traveled widely over the world particularly in Asia. Educated at George Washington University as a mathematician, he began his studies of philosophy in 1934 and completed dianetics in 1947. He is a member of The Explorer's Club and the Gerontological Society.

Trustees

L. RON HUBBARD
President and Co-Ordinator of Research

SARA N. HUBBARD

DONALD H. ROGERS

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.

JOHN WM. MALONEY

JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters: 275 Morris Ave. (P. O. Box 502), Elizabeth, N. J. Phone ELizabeth 3-2951

New York: 55 E. 82nd St., New York 28, N. Y. Phone TRafalgar 9-2030

Washington, D. C.: 2025 Eye St., N. W., Washington 6, D. C. Phone Sterling 4924

Chicago: 111 E. Oak St., Chicago 11, Ill. Phone MIchigan 2-5240

Honolulu: 3916 Old Pali Road (P.O. Box 5261), Honolulu 14, T.H. Phone 6-6936

Los Angeles: 2600 So. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Cal. Phone RIchmond 7-0571

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be reproduced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that credit is given.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2-10-84 BY [illegible]

DIANETICS:

A BRIEF DISCUSSION

Scientology-4

62-94080-1

For centuries many curious and scientific probers into the convolutions of human thinking have told us that we are the possessors of a complex instrument called the mind, and approximately how it functions. That is called the *analytical mind.*

But dianetics has discovered and proved that we are also the possessors of another mind, a "reactive" mind, which has far greater force and compulsion upon us, which badgers and bedevils us throughout our entire life span.

This villainous *reactive mind* is the human evil which dianetics is assailing, and has dedicated itself to eradicate from mankind: it is the leech upon our rational behavior, the hypothetical cyst which occludes the proper functioning of the analytical mind, the root of all our psychosomatic ills, the barrier which prevents us from attaining the optimum of our abilities and our aspirations.

What does this *reactive* mind consist of? It is a kind of memory, but only of those events which happened while we were unconscious. And as such, it differs from our previous understanding of memory.

Memory is a process of *recalling* at will or in response to appropriate stimuli *impressions* previously made on the senses and recorded in the mind. The process of recall is essentially one of *perceiving* these impressions and understanding them; it is an *analytical* process.

What was not before understood and can now conclusively be demonstrated is that yet another file of impressions exists, one in which impressions are recorded, but in a manner and under circumstances *which do not permit*

of voluntary recall by any means known prior to the inception of dianetics as an actual science.

It was from his discovery and study of this second file of data that Mr. L. Ron Hubbard evolved the science of dianetics. He discovered that this mind *reacted* to certain stimuli, but in a manner theretofore so incapable of rational explanation, so random and erratic, that its activity as such had quite understandably escaped the attention of the professions specializing in the human mind. This, he called the *reactive* mind.

The reactive mind records *all* impressions experienced during pain or unconsciousness. Moreover, the recording of the reactive mind begins with the original two cells, male sperm and female ovum, ultimately to evolve into the adult human being, and continues from before conception, through birth, and on up to the "present time", which is to say, the current instant in the life of the adult.

A peculiar condition, however, attendant upon such reactive mind recording, is that it can take place only during periods of unconsciousness, or pain sufficient to lower the perceptive abilities of the analytical mind to a point of less than full consciousness. It is a further condition that, before any one of these data can in any way effectually influence the individual, it must be activated, or "keyed in", by an occurrence in the life of the individual, similar to the one originally recorded. From then on, it is capable of being reactivated, or "restimulated", by *every* recurrence of a restimulator.

We have said that the reactive mind records with the implication that the data are filed as obtained, without regard for system or origi-

nal context. Analogous results would be obtained were a recorder to be placed in operation upon a busy street corner: auto horns, crashes, whistles, and snatches of conversation would all be found on the tape in re-play. No selective mechanism could be devised which would do more than play off *that which was recorded.*

This is the activity of the reactive mind: recording, and re-play, in response to restimulation. Therefore, when any recording in the reactive mind is caused to re-play, the individual responds with a literal interpretation of the content of that particular recording.

It will be appreciated then, what startling, ludicrous—even disastrous results may be observed when this non-analytical, strictly literal "mind" is restimulated: a pregnant woman trips, falls heavily to the floor; her child is momentarily stunned (unconsciousness); in her terror and concern for her baby, she cries out, "My baby! I have harmed him, given him a terrible set-back! He will never be like other children!" Even though the child is born without mishaps or disfigurement, yet when in childhood someone remarks in a manner intended to be complimentary, "He is not like other children", the pre-natal incident "keys in", and he, thereafter, unconsciously seeks to be different, sulking in corners, refusing to join in with other children in their play and various normal activities.

This *does* happen and *can* be demonstrated!

Now, a true science not only recognizes the problems in its field, it offers a method for their solution: Dianetics is a true science, recognizing and solving its peculiar problems. The method is known as "dianetic processing". The mode is "reverie". The solution is

the erasure of those recordings which, when restimulated, cause reactive behavior in the human being. The individual whose reactive mind bank no longer contains *any* unerased incident is known in dianetic terminology as a "clear".

The state of reverie is induced by an astonishingly simple process. The "pre-clear" is asked to make himself comfortable and close his eyes. He is told that he may for the duration of the session, disregard noise or other interruption. He is told that he may at any time end the session voluntarily. He is told that he will be able to remember everything which is said either by himself or his "auditor". Finally, he is given a "canceller" so that no remark or suggestion made by either party will be able to affect *him* after the session ends. He is then asked to return to a past moment of pleasure.

The moment of pleasure is recounted. His auditor endeavors by adroit questioning to elicit all possible details. This has the effect of acquainting the patient with the practicability and process of "going back" or "returning". It also sharpens his powers of recall, and at the same time allays any doubts or misgivings he may experience.

He is next asked to go back or return to the first moment of pain or unconsciousness available at the time. Again, adroit questioning aids him to recall details. Several recountings of the incident serve to remove what may be called the "charge" on this incident, thus restoring to the analytical mind that vital energy heretofore required to endure or live with the disruptive content.

From here the pre-clear is led by the auditor to continue through further incidents, the

When asked about Freud and psychoanalysis, L. Ron Hubbard remarked, "As a youth, I was inspired by Commander Thompson, of the Medical Corps, U. S. Navy, who died in San Francisco in 1939. He had studied under Freud in Vienna, and had brought psychoanalysis to the Navy. From him I imbibed the investigatory spirit of Freud, who, although he was not a trained neurologist and was opposed by the medical men of his day, yet laid a foundation of orderly search into the field of the human mind. I have always acknowledged Freud's help in that search. Indeed, his thought that full recall equals full sanity is the starting point of the work which culminated in dianetic processes."

In consideration of this debt to Freud, and of the important differences nevertheless existing between dianetics and psychoanalysis, it seems desirable to delineate the major points of agreement and disagreement between the two systems. An appreciation of these issues is vital to a true understanding of the tremendous advance which dianetics brings to our knowledge of the human mind.

Traumatic Experience

It is an important tenet of psychoanalysis that the individual's attitudes and behavior are influenced by previous traumatic experiences, the memories of which are not available to his conscious recall. It is further held that the individual tends to relive these experiences. Freud considered that only the earlier of these experiences were the original experiences and hence important, while Rank considered that the first and most important was birth. The mechanism of influence of traumatic experiences has been treated scantily, with emphasis on symbolic interpretation.

Dianetics agrees on the importance of early traumatic experiences in influencing the attitudes and behavior of the individual. It also agrees that people tend to relive these experiences repetatively and that the earliest of any series of experiences is the important one. Dianetics finds, however, that birth is far from the earliest trauma and that the most important early experiences usually lie in the prenatal period, particularly in the month following conception. Dianetics also finds that the important parts of traumatic experiences are the parts containing unconsciousness or grief. These have command power over the individual in a fashion which is not symbolic but literal, *deriving from the exact words of the experience.*

The Resolution of Conflict

Psychoanalysis uses as its aim and technique in therapy the bringing into consciousness of these hidden memories for the purpose of understanding them and their influence. It is considered that by this understanding, insight will be obtained and their effects will be nullified. It, therefore, includes both the penetration and resolution of the infantile amnesia, to use Freud's term, and the analysis of daily interpersonal situations involving "parataxic distortion," or the confusion of real people with similar people from the patient's past.

Dianetics makes the same approach but in a much more incisive, precise and effective fashion. Dianetics finds that it is not the understanding of the content of early traumatic experiences at a conscious level which is important, but rather the analysis of the data contained in them by computation at a submonitored level of the mind; that is to say, it is subconscious understanding based on close contact with and frequent recounting of the incident which erases its reactive power. This is true both of incidents involving pain and of incidents involving grief. Dianetics further finds that the identification of individuals from the current surrounding with individuals from the past of the patient is either the result of literal commands contained in the traumatic experiences, or the result of a strong ally character in the original individuals with undischarged grief at their loss. The discharge of this grief through recounting of the loss incident is enough to relieve the aberrative force of the situation and enable the present individuals to be judged on their own character and merit.

Role of the Analyst

Psychoanalysis bases its technique in some measure, which varies from school to school, on the activity of the analyst in discussing with the patient, interpreting for the patient, and pointing out to the patient the nature and meaning of the material recovered from early life. It teaches in amounts varying from school to school that much of this material, particularly that relating to birth or interuterine life, is fantasy and has no literal value.

Dianetics, on the other hand, places considerable emphasis on the inability of the auditor to evaluate the data of the pre-clear and the danger of trying to do so. It holds that this data is the literal data of actual experiences with rare exceptions involving specific fantasy mechanisms which can be located and which have their origin in actual experiences.

Personality

Psychoanalysis divides the human personality into various elements, such as the Id, the Ego, and the Super-Ego. These entities are defined grossly and are considered to possess a certain mystical, unknowable quality in their details. Dianetics, on the other hand,

finds a good, responsible and autonomous basic personality and finds that aberrative forces are nothing but the content of engrams, the recordings of experiences during periods of unconsciousness.

Scope and Goals

Psychoanalysis does not recognize the concept of cure. This is a natural outcome of the inability of psychoanalysis to penetrate the prenatal period and successfully reduce and erase the recordings of traumatic experiences in that area. Dianetics, on the other hand, does have a concept of cure which is attainable. This is the concept of the dianetic clear, a person who has had all of his engrams erased, and is now free of their aberrative force to work in accordance with his basic human nature.

Dianetics, accordingly, is able to understand and explain basic human nature as distinguished from the aberrative engrams. It finds that human nature is basically good and that the basic drive energies of the human being exert themselves over a spectrum ranging from self at the one extreme to the infinite universe at the other extreme. This basic drive energy is commonly considered to be channelled into four dynamics, self, sex and family, group, and race.

Finally, dianetics includes in its scope the field of psychosomatic illnesses, which are linked but loosely into psychoanalytic theory. These illnesses derive from the literal content of engrams and are a manifestation of their aberrative force.

In short, dianetics integrates into one basic pattern our whole knowledge of human personality in its normal and abnormal functioning.

Published by

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action." Subordinate purposes include teaching and publication.

Trustees

L. RON HUBBARD
President and Co-Ordinator of Research

SARA N. HUBBARD

DONALD H. ROGERS

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.

JOHN WM. MALONEY

JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters

275 Morris Avenue, P.O. Box 502, Elizabeth, N. J.
Telephone ELizabeth 3-2951

Departments

NEW YORK: 55 East 82nd St., New York 28, N. Y.; Tel. TRafalgar 9-2030

ILLINOIS: 111 East Oak St., Chicago 11, Ill.; Tel. MIchigan 2-5240

WASHINGTON: 2025 Eye St., N.W., Washington 6, D. C.; Tel. Sterling 4924

HAWAII: 3916 Old Pali Rd., P. O. Box 5261, Honolulu 14, T.H.; Tel. 6-6936

CALIFORNIA: 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Calif.; Tel. RIchmond 7-0571

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be reproduced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that credit is given.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

DIANETICS

AND

PSYCHOANALYSIS

62-94080-1 Scientology-7

WFO 121-14345

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

The files of this office concerning JOSEPH MILTON BERNSTEIN, was, Internal Security - R (Reference 5 IS); Bureau file 65-56402, Newark 100-27320, reflected that in 1948 BERNSTEIN was associated in a Hermitage Press, Inc., 8 East 61st Street, New York, with ART CEPPOS, MILTON J. GOODMAN, and MICHAEL A. SHELDON. This file reflected that in 1946 BERNSTEIN was employed as Press Agent for the Ambijan Committee for Emergency Aid to the Soviet Union; and February 25, 1946 was present at the home of GERHARD EISLER at a meeting with OTTO KATZ and ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG, URSULA WASSERMAN, PHILIP OLIN KEENEY, and MARY JANE KEENEY.

All these persons were not at the meeting.

By letter dated August 30, 1950, entitled "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, Internal Security - R," the Washington Field Office advised Newark that information had been received from LAMAR W. DYE, Kansas City Attorney, who had read a book entitled "Hermitage House" by L. RON HUBBARD and had decided to enroll in the Hubbard School. After spending two weeks in the school, he decided the organization could have subversive motives behind it and could be the means of transmitting espionage material over the United States. He offered no plausible explanation for the above statement.

The letter of January 25, 1951, advised that no action was being taken in the matter in the absence of Bureau instructions.

The above information is being submitted for the information of the Bureau and Newark. Should the Newark Office be in possession of information which they believe pertinent to this matter, it should be furnished to the Bureau and Washington Field Office.

~~C~~ Scientology-8

WFO 121-14345

Corporation Records, District of Columbia, revealed that Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, is a New Jersey Corporation started in April, 1950, and maintains offices at 666 East Bay Head, New Jersey, and 2065 Hill Top Road, Westfield, New Jersey. Trustees of the Corporation were shown as follows:

L. RON HUBBARD, Explorers, 10 West 72nd Street, New York, New York.

ARTHUR R. CEPPOS, 177 Madison Avenue, New York, New York.

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, Jr., 2065 Hill Top Road, Westfield, New Jersey.

DONALD H. ROGERS, 41 Fourth Street, Fanwood, New Jersey.

JOSEPH A. WINTER, M.D., 11 Beacon Boulevard, Sea Girt, New Jersey.

SARA N. HUBBARD, Post Office Box 666, Bay Head, New Jersey.

C. PARKER MORGAN, 1143 East Jersey Street, Elizabeth, New Jersey.

A supplemental record dated August 8, 1950, reflected DWIGHT D. TAYLOR, 5295 Partridge Lane, Washington, D.C., is Resident Agent in the District of Columbia for the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation. Credit Bureau reports reflect TAYLOR is an Attorney, who was formerly with the firm of COVINGTON, BURLING, RUBLES, ACHESON, and SHORB.

The files of the Washington Field Office contain no pertinent information concerning TAYLOR.

Credit Bureau reports reflect that the Hubbard Foundation has main offices at 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, and a local office at 2025 Eye Street, Northwest. The former Manager of the local office, HOWARD HIATT, came to Washington, D.C. in July, 1950, from Elizabeth, New Jersey. As of January, 1951, HIATT was reported to be employed by Dr. R. H. PRICE at 1830 Eye Street, N.W., doing psychological work.

No record of PRICE or HIATT was located in the files of the Washington Field Office.

With regard to the officers of the Hubbard Foundation, the files of Washington Field Office reflect that CHARLES PARKER MORGAN, in 1941, was an applicant for a position of Bureau Agent. At that time he resided at 36 Monmouth Road, Elizabeth, New Jersey, and was practicing law at 1143 East Jersey Street, in Elizabeth. The files reflected he was an amateur radio operator.

Scientology-9

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED GOVERNMENT

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE~~

~~DECLASSIFIED BY SP2 TAS/clm ON 3-10-94~~

~~DECL. & EXT. CLASS. 1, 2, 4, 2 REASON - DATE OF REVIEW 3-10-94~~

~~3-10-87~~

RC 5-1,2

TO : DIRECTOR, WFO

DATE: March 7, 1951

FROM : SAC, WFO

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
INTERNAL SECURITY - R

Reference WFO letter to Director dated 1/25/51 entitled RUBEN L. REVENS, wa, Perverts in Government Service, Internal Security-Miscellaneous.

By letter dated 7/21/50 entitled JOHN J. BURKE, Jr.; et al, Perverts in Government Service-Miscellaneous, WFO advised that Sergeant APFELBECK, United States Park Police, Washington, D.C., advised that RUBIN L. REVENS was reported to be a contact for a Communist cell located in Florida, and that cell meetings in Washington, D.C. were held in a place called the "Dynatic Club." According to Sergeant APFELBECK, perverts in this cell make contact with perverts in Government employment who are threatened with exposure unless they furnish information. By letter dated October 11, 1950 concerning REVENS the Bureau was advised that on October 11, 1950, IRVING CAHN, a Government employee advised he had met REVENS about June, 1950, and had been going to REVENS for psychiatric treatments, and that REVENS was perverted in his personality and actions. According to CAHN, REVENS had shown him a lot of obscene photographs of nude women, stating they were photographs of his patients. CAHN, said he recognized one of the photographs as being a [redacted] employed as an [redacted] at the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundatio

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

On January 22, 1951, the Grand Jury returned its indictment in the District Court at Washington, D.C., charging REVENS as being a sexual psychopath.

~~DEFERRED RECORDING~~ MAR 14 1951

On January 5, 1951, Assistant United States Attorney JOSEPH A. SOMER, advised that one of the witnesses who testified before the Grand Jury had advised that

b3 - 1

[redacted]

(Above information set out in referenced letter)

The files of the Washington Field Office contain numberous references to the name BENJAMIN KATZ, however, none of these references appear to pertain to REVENS.

371 631

~~CLASSIFIED BY SP3 BBJ/clm~~
~~ON 7-18-94~~

SE 14 162-94080-2

cc: Newark

CFW:vac
121-14345

INDEXED - 66

RECORDED - 66

MAR ~~10~~ 1951

625

53 AUG 27 1951

PERS. FILES

Scientology-10

March 9, 1951

RECORDED - 97

3

EX-6

Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, President
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 Morris Avenue
Post Office Box 502
Elizabeth, New Jersey

Dear Mr. Hubbard:

Reference is made to your letter dated March 3, 1951, by which you furnished further information concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

You advise that arrangements are being made to fingerprint your employees and file these fingerprints with this Bureau. I wish to advise you that the FBI has no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and federal and state agencies.

I wish to thank you for the information you have made available to this Bureau.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

JWP:vab

Tolson
Ladd
Clegg
Glavin
Nichols
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Belmont
Mohr
Tele. Room
Nease
Gandy

FBI
MAR 10 4 15 PM '51
RECEIVED
FBI
MAR 10 1951
COMM-FBI

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Belmont

FROM : Mr. Baumgardner

DATE: March 9, 1951

Tolson
Ladd
Clegg
Glavin
Nichols
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Belmont
Mohr
Tele. Room
Nease
Gandy

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

PURPOSE:

To advise you concerning further information which has been furnished by L. Ron Hubbard, President of the captioned organization and James M. Elliott, National Administrator.

DETAILS:

Reference is made to my memorandum of March 7, 1951, which set out the results of an interview which took place on March 7, 1951, with L. Ron Hubbard.

By letter dated March 3, 1951, which is attached, Hubbard, President of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., furnished a list of Communist Party suspects in his organization. He advised that all but three of these individuals, Roger Starr, Hal Moon, and Hjalmar Rutzebak, have previously been reported to the FBI field offices. Attached to this communication is a carbon copy of a letter dated March 3, 1951, to the Chicago Field Division, which reported Dave Vrooman and Ross Lamereaux to the Chicago Division. In his letter to this Bureau, Hubbard states that all his employees are going to be requested to sign a strong oath of loyalty and have their fingerprints taken and forwarded to this Bureau.

By letter dated March 5, 1951, James M. Elliott, National Administrator of this foundation, made available additional information concerning the foundation and advised that fingerprints of employees would be filed with the FBI.

Enclosure
JWP:vab

RECORDED - 97
INDEXED - 37
MAR 13 1951

ACTION:

The letters of Hubbard and Elliott are being acknowledged separately. The Los Angeles Field Division will be furnished information concerning the three individuals, Starr, Moon, and Rutzebak, who are the individuals Hubbard advises have not as yet been reported to this Bureau as Communist suspects.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

Office of the President

March 3, 1951

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D.C.
Attn: Mr. Parrish.

Gentlemen:

The following is a list of Communist Party members of suspects in our organization.

LEO WEST: In charge Chicago office. Known.
DAVE VROOMAN: Employee our Chicago office. Suspect.
ROSS LAMEREAUX: " " " " ".
SARA NORTHRUP (HUBBARD), formerly of 1003 S. Orange Grove Avenue, Pasadena, Calif. 25 yrs. of age, 5'10", 140 lbs. Currently missing somewhere in California. Suspected only. Had been friendly with many Communists. Currently intimate with them but evidently under coercion. Drug addiction set in fall 1950. Nothing of this known to me until a few weeks ago. Separation papers being filed and divorce applied for.
MILES HOLLISTER: Somewhere in vicinity of Los Angeles. Evidently a prime mover but very young. About 22 yrs. 6'. 180 lbs. Black hair. Sharp chin, broad forehead, rather Slavic. Confessedly a member of the Young Communists. Center of most turbulence in our organization. Dissmissed in February when affiliations discovered. Active and dangerous. Commonly armed. Outspokenly disloyal to the U.S..
GENE BENTON: Somewhere in Los Angeles. Permitted to resign when discovered to be a member of the Young Communists. Center of much turbulence in organization. Was living at Deane Apts. on North Carondolet. May still be there. Squat, beefy, about 5'8", about 30. Possibly a member of the Lincoln Brigade but not very probable. Right name Weinberger.
PEGGY BENTON: Member Young Communists by statement. 28 yrs. old, wife of Gene Benton.
LYN HITE: Friend of Bentons and Hollister. Suspected only. 840 N. Western, Los Angeles, Hempstead 1316. Very intima te with none but Communists or suspects.
HENRY HUNTER: Mathematician from Berkeley. One arm. Left arm severed at shoulder. Supposed to have had trouble with government before. About 28 yrs. Blomd hair. Blue-grey eyes. Suspected only.
MARGE HUNTER: Wife of Henry. States she is a

CC TO: Quotico
REQ REC'D. MAY 1 1967
ANS. BY:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP4 RAP

ENCL 97

DELETED MAR 7 1951

RECORDED - 97 MAR 1 1951

ENCLOSURE

INDEXED - 97

SUSAN ISAACSON: New York office of Foundation. Suspect. Cont. M.Hunter. Trotskite. Living with Hunter somewhere in Los Angeles. Still to be found around LA Dianetic Foundation even though ejected.

ROGER STARR: About 20 yrs. Small, good looking boy. Intimate of Miles Hollister, probably a dupe. Suspected only.

HAL MOON: The orders of this man are implicitly obeyed by these other Los Angeles people. Was once employed by the Foundation. About 6'1", black hair, tall and pompous. Advertisdely a practicing minister of the gospel at Monte Bello, California. Intimate with these others. Cause of much trouble in Foundation. Shows considerable leadership. No other data.

RICHARD HALPERN: New York office of Foundation, 55 East 82nd St. A trustee of the NY Corp.. Only very faintly suspected due to small objections to our having loyalty oaths.

Hjalmar ~~HANS~~ RUTZEBAK; Sunland, California. Intimate of the Bentons. Highly liberal but not otherwise known to have any Communist connections. Once employed by the government for forming cooperatives.

All but Starr, Moon and Rutzebak have been reported to field offices.

At the last session of the board of Trustees, Mar. 2, 1951, a motion was made and passed that everyone employed by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundations everywhere should be requested to sign a strong oath of loyalty to the U.S. government, a denial of Communism and that their fingerprints be taken and forwarded to the F.B.I.. The operation of preparing and signing the oaths and fingerprinting all employees is now being undertaken and the results will be forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington as soon as these are completed. It may take some weeks to complete this task but the documents, as completed, will be sent in.

The Foundation has assumed a highly punitive stand on Communism. I shall shortly be in Washington to go over this matter with the government.

L. Ron Hubbard

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 JAP/sk

Mar. 3, 1951

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
CHICAGO, ILL.
Attn: R.J.Wilson.

Gentlemen;

Supplementing data already furnished to you, the following two names are enclosed as part of the list.

DAVE VROOMAN. Came into organization with Miles Hollister. Highly recommended by Hollister, who is apparently a member of the Young Communists. Vrooman has caused some trouble in the organization. The only reason to suspect Vrooman is that he is an intimate friend of Hollister's and takes Hollister's orders. Vrooman is employed by the Chicago Foundation Office. He is about twenty-three, plump, about 5'5" or more, black hair. Seldom wears a coat.

ROSS LAMEREAUX. Employee at Chicago. A doctor of philosophy, according to his statement. Takes orders from Hollister and is highly recommended by Hollister. Nothing else is known about this man.

If anything is going to be done about these people at Chicago, it had better be done soon. At the board of trustees meeting last Saturday, I requested a motion to the effect that everyone in the Foundation be required to take a strong loyalty oath to the U.S. and that the fingerprints of everyone employed be taken and, with a copy of the oath, be sent to the F.B.I.. Some objection was made by Richard Halpern, a trustee from New York City, and a great deal of objection was made by Leo West of Chicago. It is my belief that we are going to see a blow-up in the Chicago office and an attempt to withdraw from the Foundation. Evidently employment of C.P. members could have been an action of West. The oath and fingerprint motion was passed and will be a completed project shortly.

62-94080 - 2

L. Ron Hubbard

MEMBERS, 1950-1951

LO LIVA, M.D., F.A.C.S., HACKENSACK
LLINGER, M.D., F.A.C.S., CAMDEN
WELLER, M.D., ORANGE
A. FUREY, D.O., WILDWOOD
ROWLAND, M.D., NEW BRUNSWICK
SCHAAF, M.D., F.A.C.S., NEWARK
J. BURKETT, M.D., PITMAN
WEIGEL, M.D., F.A.C.S., PLAINFIELD
H. CORRIGAN, M.D., TRENTON
MARTIN, D.C., JERSEY CITY
STESS, D.S.C., PERTH AMBOY
ALLMAN, M.D., F.A.C.S., ATLANTIC CITY

DAVID B. ALLMAN, M.D., F.A
PRESIDENT

ELMER P. WEIGEL, M.D., F.A.
TREASURER

E. S. HALLINGER, M.D., F.A.C
SECRETARY

State of New Jersey

DEPARTMENT OF LAW AND PUBLIC SAFETY
DIVISION OF PROFESSIONAL BOARDS
BOARD OF MEDICAL EXAMINERS

28 WEST STATE STREET TRENTON 8, N. J.

March 14, 1951

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

The Board has a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, coming on for trial in the Union County District Court in Elizabeth on March 27th, for conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

Will you kindly let us know whether you have any information on file about the Foundation or any of the following persons listed as trustees in the articles of incorporation:

L. Ron Hubbard	Explorers Club 10 West 72nd Street New York, N. Y.
John W. Campbell, Jr.	2065 Hilltop Road Westfield, N. J.
Arthur R. Ceppos	177 Madison Avenue New York, N. Y.
Donald H. Rogers	41 - 4th Street Fanwood, N. J.
Joseph A. Winter, M.D.,	Cranford, N. J.
Sara N. Hubbard	P. O. Box #666 Bay Head, New Jersey
C. Parker Morgan	1143 East Jersey Street Elizabeth 4, New Jersey

Very truly yours

Secretary

ESH:W

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 ALM/ksr

State Dept. of Justice
REC'D MAY 1 1967

RECORDED - 118
INDEXED - 118

DEFERRED RECORDING
MAR 19 1951

162-94060-4

INDEXED - 118

March 21, 1951

INDEXED - 118

AIR MAIL
SPECIAL DELIVERY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-16-84 BY SP2 AMS/bsp

Dr. E. S. Hallinger
Secretary
New Jersey State Board
of Medical Examiners
28 West State Street
Trenton 8, New Jersey

Dear Dr. Hallinger:

Your letter dated March 14, 1951, has been received.

In the very near future a representative of our Newark Office will contact you concerning the matters mentioned in your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

CC: 1 Newark, with copy of incoming. AMSD , by cover memo.

ATTENTION SAC: It is requested that you advise Dr. Hallinger of the confidential nature of the Bureau's files and the fact that a policy established for the Bureau precludes furnishing information. You should advise him, however, that a person named Charles Parker Morgan with a residence in Elizabeth, New Jersey, is a former Special Agent of this Bureau. He entered on duty as a Special Agent on April 7, 1941, and continued until July 29, 1943, on which date his services were terminated. You may wish to point out that Mr. Morgan failed to develop as a Special Agent and his resignation was requested.

For your own information, no identifiable information was located in Bufiles concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. and no derogatory information was identifiable with the other individuals mentioned in Dr. Hallinger's communication.. In view of the date set for the trial, it is suggested that this matter receive immediate attention.

ROK:mcq (See

SEP 21 1951

NOTE: Charles Parker Morgan entered on duty as a Special Agent 4-7-41 and his services were terminated on June 29, 1943. The reason given was unsatisfactory efficiency report submitted by the SAC at Kansas City.

ONI in 1943, was informed of his resignation and the reason which prompted the request for his resignation. In 1943, a letter was received from the Brewster Aeronautical Corporation and data concerning Morgan's employment was furnished. The reason for his resignation was not given.

His personnel file reflects administrative action on two occasions. While on confidential assignment out of the country, it was pointed out that he used extremely poor judgment and utter lack of discretion which were the causes of comment and embarrassment to the Bureau.

No identifiable information was located in Bufiles concerning Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

One L. Ron Hubbard, in 1940, furnished information of a security nature to our New York Office. No other identifiable information located in Bufiles concerning the other individuals mentioned.

March 9, 1951

RECORDED: 24 62-94080-5

Mr. James H. Elliott, National Administrator
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 Morris Avenue
Post Office Box 502
Elizabeth, New Jersey

Dear Mr. Elliott:

Reference is made to your letter dated March 5, 1951, by which you furnished further data concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., and advised of your proposal to file the fingerprints of employees of your organization with this Bureau. I wish to thank you for the material which you furnished.

With respect to the fingerprints of your employees, which you propose to file with this Bureau, I wish to advise you that the FBI has no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and federal and state agencies.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

G. I. R. -10

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

JWP:vab

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAS

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. Box 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

CC TO: plmbb Justice
REQ. RECD. 5-2-67
MAY 4 1967
ANS. BY: CJB mk

March 5, 1951

Mr. Parrish Deputy Laws
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Parrish:

Attached are the forms which the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation is requesting its employees to sign. We are also requesting that they file their fingerprints with us and with the Federal Bureau of Investigation via these forms.

I am enclosing a copy of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation's Validation Pamphlet and associated material for your perusal.

May I point out that at any time, the Foundation stands ready to serve the interest of the Federal Bureau of Investigation with whatever technique or knowledge it has that can be of use to the government.

Sincerely,

James M. Elliott
National Administrator

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

JME/gb

enc.

DEFERRED FROM MAR 9 1951
ENCLOSURE BEHIND FILE
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-87 BY
INDEXED - 24
62-94000-5
MAR 14 1951
RECORDED - 24

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED On envelope
~~HEREIN~~ IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/9/98 BY 62245mk/BCE/JMS

62-94020-5

ENCLOSURE

ultimate aim being to contact and erase all incidents present in the "bank". These data in the reactive mind are actually contacted with the aid of the auditor, whose assistance is required for more reasons than can be explained here.

This may be surprising indeed, but the data is all there in the reactive mind, recorded and waiting to be contacted, erased, placed by the auditing in "standard memory". In the process, still more vital energy is released to the analytical mind. It is obvious now that, for every such release, the analytical mind recovers more and more of its original, endowed potential for clear and rational thinking.

The term "clear" is aptly chosen, for, once cleared, our former pre-clear is forever after able, in a fraction of the time formerly required, to "make up his mind", and his decisions will be unbiased by emotion or past disruptive experience: in a word, *rational.*

Independent Dianetic Groups and Centers

A number of groups and centers have been organized for the purpose of pooling knowledge and experience in order to solve the problems of the members. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., is encouraging and assisting these independent groups and centers whenever possible. For this purpose a coordinator of group activities has been appointed and may be contacted by writing the Coordinator of Group Activities, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, California.

Published by
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action." Subordinate purposes include publication and indoctrination of members.

Active Membership

An active membership in the Foundation is granted only on successful completion of the Indoctrination Period of the Foundation. An Active Member is a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor, and is entitled to one vote at any annual or special meeting of the Foundation in addition to the usual privileges of a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor. Arrangements for beginning the Indoctrination Period may be made by contacting Foundation Headquarters or any Department.

Associate Membership

The Auditor's Bulletin is received only by Associate and Active Members. No Indoctrination Period is required of Associate Members, but they should be familiar with the tenets of dianetics as outlined in the Handbook, *Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health* and current publications.

Foundation Services

The Foundation acts as a coordinating center for all dianetic activity. It seeks to acquaint all members and all interested persons with the theory and technique of dianetics. For those who do not wish to undergo a full Indoctrination Period it arranges shorter periods of lectures and demonstrations. A limited number of persons can be accepted for dianetic processing at the Foundation. Full cooperation with all agencies or persons desiring to test or use the tenets of dianetics is the basic desire of the Foundation.

L. RON HUBBARD

L. Ron Hubbard was born March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Nebraska. He has traveled widely over the world particularly in Asia. Educated at George Washington University as a mathematician, he began his studies of philosophy in 1934 and completed dianetics in 1947. He is a member of The Explorer's Club and the Gerontological Society.

Trustees

L. RON HUBBARD
President and Co-Ordinator of Research

SARA N. HUBBARD

DONALD H. ROGERS

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.

JOHN WM. MALONEY

JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters: 275 Morris Ave. (P. O. Box 502), Elizabeth, N. J. Phone ELizabeth 3-2951

New York: 55 E. 82nd St., New York 28, N. Y. Phone TRafalgar 9-2030

Washington, D. C.: 2025 Eye St., N. W., Washington 6, D. C. Phone Sterling 4924

Chicago: 111 E. Oak St., Chicago 11, Ill. Phone MIchigan 2-5240

Honolulu: 3916 Old Pali Road (P.O. Box 5261), Honolulu 14, T.H. Phone 6-6936

Los Angeles: 2600 So. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Cal. Phone RIchmond 7-0571

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be reproduced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that credit is given.

DATE 3-11-51 BY SOA TAB/ab

DIANETICS:

A BRIEF DISCUSSION

Scientology-23

For centuries many curious and scientific probers into the convolutions of human thinking have told us that we are the possessors of a complex instrument called the mind, and approximately how it functions. That is called the *analytical mind.*

But dianetics has discovered and proved that we are also the possessors of another mind, a "reactive" mind, which has far greater force and compulsion upon us, which badgers and bedevils us throughout our entire life span.

This villainous *reactive mind* is the human evil which dianetics is assailing, and has dedicated itself to eradicate from mankind: it is the leech upon our rational behavior, the hypothetical cyst which occludes the proper functioning of the analytical mind, the root of all our psychosomatic ills, the barrier which prevents us from attaining the optimum of our abilities and our aspirations.

What does this *reactive* mind consist of? It is a kind of memory, but only of those events which happened while we were unconscious. And as such, it differs from our previous understanding of memory.

Memory is a process of *recalling* at will or in response to appropriate stimuli *impressions* previously made on the senses and recorded in the mind. The process of recall is essentially one of *perceiving* these impressions and understanding them; it is an *analytical* process.

What was not before understood and can now conclusively be demonstrated is that yet another file of impressions exists, one in which impressions are recorded, but in a manner and under circumstances *which do not permit*

of voluntary recall by any means known prior to the inception of dianetics as an actual science.

It was from his discovery and study of this second file of data that Mr. L. Ron Hubbard evolved the science of dianetics. He discovered that this mind *reacted* to certain stimuli, but in a manner theretofore so incapable of rational explanation, so random and erratic, that its activity as such had quite understandably escaped the attention of the professions specializing in the human mind. This, he called the *reactive* mind.

The reactive mind records *all* impressions experienced during pain or unconsciousness. Moreover, the recording of the reactive mind begins with the original two cells, male sperm and female ovum, ultimately to evolve into the adult human being, and continues from before conception, through birth, and on up to the "present time", which is to say, the current instant in the life of the adult.

A peculiar condition, however, attendant upon such reactive mind recording, is that it can take place only during periods of unconsciousness, or pain sufficient to lower the perceptive abilities of the analytical mind to a point of less than full consciousness. It is a further condition that, before any one of these data can in any way effectually influence the individual, it must be activated, or "keyed in", by an occurrence in the life of the individual, similar to the one originally recorded. From then on, it is capable of being reactivated, or "restimulated", by *every* recurrence of a restimulator.

We have said that the reactive mind records with the implication that the data are filed as obtained, without regard for system or original context. Analogous results would be obtained were a recorder to be placed in operation upon a busy street corner: auto horns, crashes, whistles, and snatches of conversation would all be found on the tape in re-play. No selective mechanism could be devised which would do more than play off *that which was recorded.*

This is the activity of the reactive mind: recording, and re-play, in response to restimulation. Therefore, when any recording in the reactive mind is caused to re-play, the individual responds with a literal interpretation of the content of that particular recording.

It will be appreciated then, what startling, ludicrous—even disastrous results may be observed when this non-analytical, strictly literal "mind" is restimulated: a pregnant woman trips, falls heavily to the floor; her child is momentarily stunned (unconsciousness); in her terror and concern for her baby, she cries out, "My baby! I have harmed him, given him a terrible set-back! He will never be like other children!" Even though the child is born without mishaps or disfigurement, yet when in childhood someone remarks in a manner intended to be complimentary, "He is not like other children", the pre-natal incident "keys in", and he, thereafter, unconsciously seeks to be different, sulking in corners, refusing to join in with other children in their play and various normal activities.

This *does* happen and *can* be demonstrated!

Now, a true science not only recognizes the problems in its field, it offers a method for their solution: Dianetics is a true science, recognizing and solving its peculiar problems. The method is known as "dianetic processing". The mode is "reverie". The solution is

the erasure of those recordings which, when restimulated, cause reactive behavior in the human being. The individual whose reactive mind bank no longer contains *any* unerased incident is known in dianetic terminology as a "clear".

The state of reverie is induced by an astonishingly simple process. The "pre-clear" is asked to make himself comfortable and close his eyes. He is told that he may for the duration of the session, disregard noise or other interruption. He is told that he may at any time end the session voluntarily. He is told that he will be able to remember everything which is said either by himself or his "auditor". Finally, he is given a "canceller" so that no remark or suggestion made by either party will be able to affect *him* after the session ends. He is then asked to return to a past moment of pleasure.

The moment of pleasure is recounted. His auditor endeavors by adroit questioning to elicit all possible details. This has the effect of acquainting the patient with the practicability and process of "going back" or "returning". It also sharpens his powers of recall, and at the same time allays any doubts or misgivings he may experience.

He is next asked to go back or return to the first moment of pain or unconsciousness available at the time. Again, adroit questioning aids him to recall details. Several recountings of the incident serve to remove what may be called the "charge" on this incident, thus restoring to the analytical mind that vital energy heretofore required to endure or live with the disruptive content.

From here the pre-clear is led by the auditor to continue through further incidents, the

Scientology-24

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE

P. O. Box 502, Elizabeth, N. J.

ELIZABETH 3-2951

March 5, 1951

The United States is now engaged in a world conflict against Communist tyranny. Dianetics is an American-originated science. The Foundation is an American organization. We are dedicated to the proposition that the science of Dianetics and the Foundation shall not through any lack of purpose or vigilance be used against our people or our country. Therefore, we must ask all Trustees, all staff members and employees, and all active auditor members of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation to sign, in duplicate, one of the two appended oaths before a notary public or equivalent witness, and to affix to each copy a signed, notarized card containing their fingerprints. Your local law enforcement officials will be glad to assist you in this matter. One copy of the completed document will be filed by the Foundation with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D. C.

Please complete and return to National Headquarters, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey. Completed action is requested by March 10, 1951.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-11-81 BY SP2 TAS/sp

Sincerely,

James M. Elliott

James M. Elliott
National Administrator

JME/gb

enc. (6)

62-94080-5

No. _____ | Address _____

Name _____ | _____

Please print or type

Rt. thumb	Rt. Forefinger	Rt Middle finger	R Ring finger	R Lt finger

L thumb	L. Forefinger	L Middle finger	L Ring finger	L Lt finger

Left thumb	Right thumb

Taken by _____

Place _____ Date _____

_____
Signature

65-94580-5

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-91 BY SP2 [illegible]

62-94580-5

Sc 7-1 Studies - 5

RELEASED BY THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY WORLD HEADQUARTERS

A BRIEF SURVEY OF
RESEARCH PROJECTS AND
PRELIMINARY RESULTS

DIANETIC PROCESSING

PUBLISHED BY THE

HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION

EDITORIAL NOTE

This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distributing it since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianeticists. Christian Science is an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at Communist hands, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal hole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insane, even thought this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly efficient drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in case of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of and institutions for the insane in the hands of ministers, taking it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychopolitics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures.

Charles Stickley.
New York City, 1955

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/9/98 BY 8224JMK/BCS/JMS

Scientology-30

CONTENTS

Editorial Note 1

An Address By Beria 3

CHAPTER I:
The History and Definition of Psychopolitics 5

CHAPTER II:
The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism 8

CHAPTER III:
Man as an Economic Organism 13

CHAPTER IV:
State Goals for the Individual and Masses 17

CHAPTER V:
An Examination of Loyalties 19

CHAPTER VI:
The General Subject of Obedience 29

CHAPTER VII:
Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man 35

CHAPTER VIII:
Degradation, Shock and Endurance 41

CHAPTER IX:
The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns 45

CHAPTER X:
Conduct Under Fire 50

CHAPTER XI:
The Use of Phychopolitics in Spreading Communism 53

CHAPTER XII:
Violent Remedies 54

CHAPTER XIII:
Recruiting of Psychopolitical Dupes 56

CHAPTER XIV:
The Smashing of Religious groups 58

CHAPTER XV:
Proposals Which Must Be Avoided 61

CHAPTER XVI:
In Summary 64

AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolities our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can grasp our enemies

Scientology-32

as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not stint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.

CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows:

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the [illegible] of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the [illegible]. The next is psychopolitical [illegible] Russia, their composition and activi[illegible] The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an [illegible] The next is countering anti-psychopolitical [illegible] final one, the destiny of psych[illegible] in a scientific age. To this might be adde[illegible] many [illegible]egories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses

Scientology-35

combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and then we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself

is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical

idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural

Scientology-39

charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-

trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the susbject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be

Scientology 41

ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

Scientology-42

CHAPTER III

MAN-AS-AN-ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie," Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetities, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most

of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss

of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the

psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

Scientology-46

CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics, are graduated upon the scale

which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.

Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to

convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-usable states of Russia.

It is adequatly demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, dureas, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an

ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane; and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and

these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassement.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-

Scientology-53

tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have

an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost

importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State, all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him

or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere. —Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,

where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the "security" of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation thinks of "mental problems" instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use "authorities on the mind" to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled in[redacted]ogator near every technician or handler of secret wa[redacted]apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did G[redacted] in 1918 and 1919 will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overriden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-

ened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is entirely effective.

"The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto him-

self a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authori-

ties as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level of brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and

must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER VII

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will remanifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he connot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the "incident of punishment" where

the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somholence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.

Scientology-67

The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by durgs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged-person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man—there must be no possible method known to Man—of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-

creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and dis-cordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitcal operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the

psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

Scientology-70

CHAPTER VIII

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of

personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them

into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest. there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment. must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By this degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor, They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence. each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent. and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-

after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER IX

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician *must* occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved

by some individual, or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national

institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Phychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,

Scientology-77

in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus came under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives.

every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.

CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the

SAC, Los Angeles

March 15, 1951

Director, FBI

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING

By letter dated March 3, 1951, L. Ron Hubbard, president of the above-named foundation, furnished a list of individuals, the majority of whom had been connected with his organization, when he suspected of engaging in Communist activities. Hubbard furnished the names of the following three individuals as individuals who had not previously been reported to Bureau field offices.

Ujalmar Rutzebek of Cunland, California, mentioned by Hubbard, may be identical with Ujalmar Rutzebeck who is referred to in the report of Special Agent Robert F. Fullerton dated October 23, 1942, at Los Angeles, in the case entitled "Wilbur C. Smith, Esq, Espionage - G," your file 65-3344."

You are also referred to investigation concerning Rutzebeck in your file 100-16330.

No identifiable information could be located in the Bureau files concerning Roger Starr who Hubbard stated was approximately 20 years of age and was an intimate of Miss Hollister who resided in Los Angeles. Hubbard advised that he had previously reported his suspicions concerning Hollister to your office.

No identifiable information could be located in the Bureau's files concerning Hal Loon. Hubbard advised that this individual had been employed by his foundation in Los Angeles and had advertised himself as a practicing minister of the gospel at Monte Sello, California.

62-91560-6

RECORDED - 134

MAR 16 1951

The names of these persons should be checked through your office indices and in the event information is disclosed indicating that they have been engaged in Communist Party activities, inquiry should be made to ascertain their present activities.

JMP:vab

ALL INFO CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81

APR 16 1951

Scientology-81

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a
SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 1519

Subj: Rutzebeck, Hjalmar

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial [illegible]
Date 3-7

FILE NUMBER SERIALS

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE NR 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

H

NR

one

NR

Rutzebeck Hjalmar (vac)
✓ 100-120158 ✓
✓ 100-18696-17, 7, 22 ✓
✓ 100-71744-3 ✓
✓ [redacted] ✓ b3 - 2
b7E - 2
✓ 61-7559-5431 ✓

H

NR

[illegible]

Scientology-82

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a
SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 1519

Subj: Rutzebeck one

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial [illegible]
Date 3-7

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
✓ 100-71744-2	✓
Rutzeck	H (vor)
✓ 100-16-48-38, p5	L

ALL [illegible]
HEREIN IS [illegible]
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

Scientology-83
Initialed

SERVICE UNIT
SEARCH SLIP

4-22a

Supervisor Parrish Room 1519

Subj: Starr, Roger

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial [illegible]
Date 3-7

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
✓100-200395	✓
✓118-6420-3	✓
✓61-7563-A-DW	8-20-41 ✓
✓62-68338-236, 267, 339	✓
✓77-23443-152, individual A	✓
~~Roger~~ ⇒ p8	
Roger S (var)	
✓100-351669-21	✓
✓100-38679-1274	✓
Roger Samuel (var)	
✓77-15643	✓
✓62-64427-81	✓
✓62-17890-607 and p4764	✓

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

Scientology-84

SERVICE UNIT
SEARCH SLIP

4-22a

Supervisor Parrish Room 1519

Subj: Starr R.

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial [illegible]
Date 1-8-7

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
✓ 49-7398	
✓ 69-604-14 p12	
✓ 9-2299-2, 4,	
R. S	
v2	
ones not listed	

[illegible]
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

Scientology-85

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT
SEARCH SLIP

1-22a

Supervisor Parish Room 1519

Subj: Hal Moon

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
✓ Restricted to Locality of Calif.

Searchers Initial MNW
Date 3/8/51

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
N.R.	
There are	ref. on
Harold	Moon
but none	from Calif.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

Scientology-86

Initialed

FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: April 11, 1951

FROM: SAC, Los Angeles

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Re Bureau letter, dated March 15, 1951, requesting that names of persons furnished by L. RON HUBBARD be checked through the office indices for Communist Party activities.

The files of the Los Angeles Office contain no information identifiable with ROGER STARR or HAL MOON indicating Communist Party activity.

Concerning HJALMAR RUTZEBAK, no information is contained in the files of this office subsequent to that referred to in referenced Bureau letter which dates back to 1942.

In view of the above, no further action is being taken in this matter.

REFERRED UPON COMPLETION TO THE OFFICE OF ORIGIN

LB:bjh
100-34566

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 RECORDED 35

INDEXED 162-7

EX-30

6 APR 23 1951

Scientology-87

attended CP meetings or paid dues since coming to Chicago. He stated however that he believed in Communism despite his inactivity at the present time and would therefore refuse to sign the loyalty oath.

WEST according to the complainants, is a protege of Dr. JOSEPH WINTER formerly with the Hubbard Foundation and now the head of a Dianetic Clinic in New York City. WINTER is reportedly a close friend of one CEPHO (phonetic) who informants have heard was a Communist Organizer in Washington, D.C. CEPHOS is believed to be associated with WINTER in New York City at the present time.

LAMAREAUX, who is formerly from Los Angeles, advised that he had heard that the Los Angeles Foundation is Communist dominated; this information reportedly came from DRESSLER the Administrator of the Los Angeles Foundation. Complainants also advised that they had hearsay information that PEGGY and GENE BENTON formerly of the Hubbard Foundation, Los Angeles, were Communists.

Complainants advised that in their opinion the National Office of the Foundation is attempting to weed out Communists.

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, Elizabeth, New Jersey, founder of captioned organization, appeared at the Chicago Office on February 26, 1951 and furnished information concerning alleged Communist influence within the Chicago and Los Angeles branches. The information furnished by HUBBARD concerning the Los Angeles Foundation was submitted to Los Angeles by Chicago letter of March 9, 1951 in the case entitled SARAH ELIZABETH HUBBARD, Nee Northrup Elizabeth Northrup, Mrs. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, Security Matter - C.

For information.

Scientology-88

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: April 20, 1951

FROM : SAC, CHICAGO

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

On March 23, 1951, Mrs. LUCILLE MAUERER, 6333 North Hermitage, Chicago, and R. ROSS LAMAREAUX, 111 E. Oak, Chicago, were interviewed as complainants concerning the possible use of captioned organization and individuals connected with it, for influencing patients to join the CP.

MAUERER and LAMAREAUX advised that the captioned organization has headquarters in Elizabeth, New Jersey and was founded by LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD about two years ago. It has branches in Chicago and Los Angeles. They explained that the foundation's function is to treat by means of "psyco-therapy" and added that the treatment has been extremely successful. The treatment is administered by "auditors", trained by the Hubbard Foundation, who have audiences with the patients over a period of time. These audiences continue for from two to six hours. Complainants were of the opinion that the "auditors" become influential with the patients especially when the treatment is successful and opinioned that if the "auditors" are communists they could conceivably influence the patients along communist lines.

The Chicago Foundation is directed by FRED LEO WEST who came to Chicago from St. Joseph, Michigan in August, 1950. On March 22, 1951, the Chicago Foundation personnel had a meeting called for the purpose of deciding on whether or not the personnel should sign loyalty oaths as required by the National Office. In the presence of 12 people, WEST said that he is a Communist but is not active at present, that he has not

2cc: Newark
2cc: Los Angeles
2cc: New York
cc: 100-22245 (Fred Leo West)

100-0
CNF:cam

371631

RECORDED-COPY FILED IN

INDEXED

EX-56

Scientology-89

re

Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation

Wife Accuses 'Mental' Expert Of Torturing Her

LOS ANGELES, April 24 (UP): The wife of L. Ron Hubbard, dianetics founder, charged in a divorce suit yesterday that he subjected her to "scientific torture experiments" and is suffering from a mental ailment.

Mrs. Sara Northrup Hubbard, 25, charged in her divorce suit that Hubbard subjected her to "systematic torture" through denial of sleep, beatings, strangulations, and suggestions that she kill herself, "as a divorce would hurt his reputation."

Hubbard Called Insane

As a consequence, she and her medical advisers concluded that Hubbard, 40, is "hopelessly insane," her petition stated.

"Competent medical advisers recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia," it said.

The complaint said the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, which deals with the "modern science of mental health," did more than $1,000,000 business in 1950.

Mrs. Hubbard said she married Hubbard Aug. 10, 1946, at Chestertown, Md., on his representation he was unmarried. But she claimed it was not until December, 1947, that he obtained a divorce at Port Orchard, Wash., from Margaret Grubb Hubbard.

$500,000 Demanded

Should the court find she is not legally Hubbard's wife as a result, Mrs. Hubbard demanded $500,000 damages "to compensate her for the golden years of a woman's life.

Mrs. Hubbard asked a court to restrain Hubbard from harassing her and to compel him to submit to psychiatric examination.

She also asked sole custody of their child, Alexis, 13 months, after charging in a habeas-corpus action earlier this month that Hubbard abducted the child Feb. 23.

AUG 31 1951

File

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

CC TO: Justice
REQ. REC'D. [illegible]
MAY 4 1967
ANS.
BY: [illegible]

SE-30

62-94080-A

NOT RECORDED
84 AUG 21 1951

Taken from Times Herald, Tuesday, April 24, 195

62-94080-

Scientology-90

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: May 15, 1951

FROM : SAC, Kansas City

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETICS RESEARCH FOUNDATION;
L. RON HUBBARD - Founder
INFORMATION CONCERNING

62 TO: Justice
REQ. REC'D. 5-2-67
MAY 4 1967
ANS.
BY:

There is enclosed herewith a copy of an article appearing in the Wichita, Kansas Beacon, May 4, 1951, concerning the above captioned subject, which might be of interest to the Bureau and auxiliary offices.

HUBBARD, with his associates, recently established national headquarters for the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation at 211 West Douglas, Wichita, Kansas.

General gossip at Wichita has it that the Los Angeles branch of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation went broke and the cost of operation in New Jersey necessitated establishing headquarters of the organization in the Central United States. A recent article appeared in the Wichita newspaper, indicating that the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation had filed papers of incorporation with the Secretary of State, Topeka, Kansas, naming DON PURCELL, a Wichita building contractor and independent hotel operator, as president. PURCELL is a life-long resident of Wichita, Kansas, and developed an interest in dianetics approximately two years ago. PURCELL has considerable wealth and, in all probability, is financing the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation at Wichita.

On May 4, 1951 an anonymous letter was received in the Wichita resident agency of the Kansas City Office, addressed to the FBI, Wichita, Kansas, stating as follows:

"

Gentlemen:

RECORDED - 39
INDEXED - 39
62-94080-9
MAY 18 1951

Investigate No. 211 West Douglas, under the 'Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation', they are conducting a vicious sexual racket. There are four women and a larger number of men. If they have moved go after them. They are bad, I know, because I am one of the victims. I am reporting them to the PO inspectors for they are using the mails.

"

COPIES DESTROYED
169 NOV 27 1964

ERF:hs
62-0
Encl.
cc: Los Angeles (Encl.)
Newark (Encl.)

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED
2 ENCL
39

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP3 BLW 7-8-76

Scientology-91

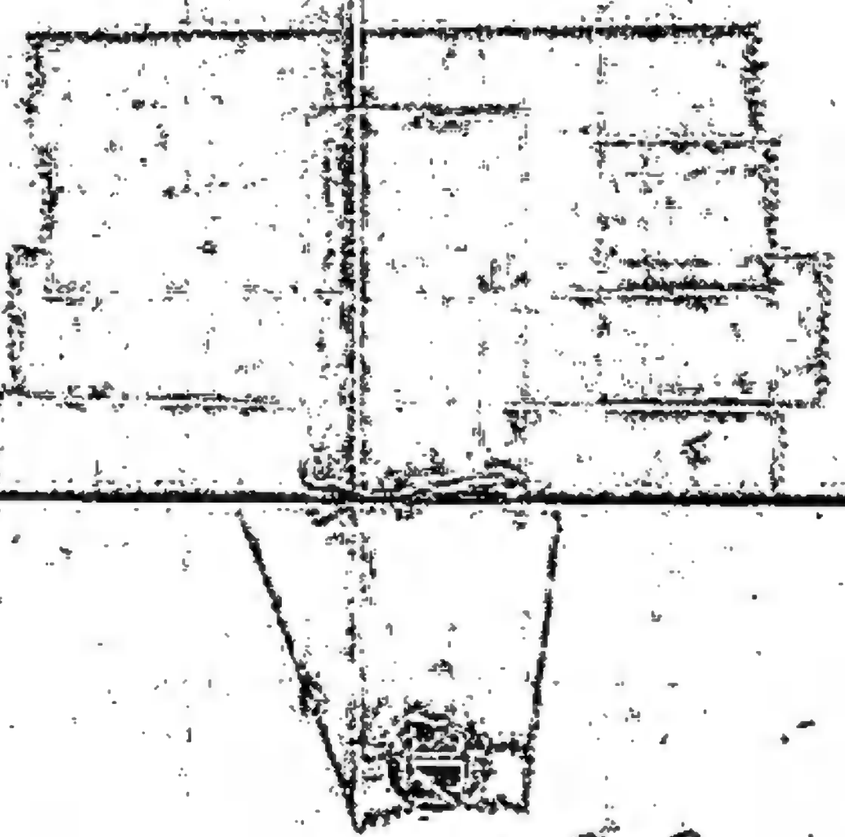
This letter was unsigned; however, it bore the postmark of Holbrook, Arizona.

From the information available in this field division, it does not appear that L. RON HUBBARD or the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation are violating any Federal law over which the FBI has investigative jurisdiction. However, it is felt that numerous inquiries will be received both at the Seat of Government and the Kansas City Office. Therefore, it is deemed desirable to record the above information. Additional developments will be called to the attention of the Bureau.

ERF:hs
62-0

Scientology-92

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-97 BY [illegible]



62-94080-9

ENCLOSURE

1 ENCLOSURE TO B

RE: HUBBARD DIAN TION
L. RON HUBBA
INFORMATION CONCERNING

FILE: 62-0

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY

Scientology-94

by his wife, Sara and accused of conspiring to hide her baby from her.

Mrs. Hubbard recently filed a nine-page petition with a Los Angeles, Calif., court, stating that she

L. RON HUBBARD

had not seen the child, Alexis Valorie, 13 months old, since the child was taken from her nursery on February 23.

The 25-year-old Mrs. Hubbard stated in the petition that Frank B. Dessler, 39, an executive of the Los Angeles branch of the Hubbard Dianetics Foundation; Richard B. de Mille, identified as the 29-year-old son of Film Director Cecil B. de Mille, and her husband had conspired to kidnap the baby.

After taking the baby, the three men returned and ordered her into an automobile while she was clad only in a nightgown, according to Mrs. Hubbard. She stated that De Mille drove the car and her husband subdued her with a "hammer-lock, causing strangulation and preventing an outcry." The two men drove her to Yuma, Ariz., she said.

Mrs. Hubbard claimed in the petition that her husband told her she would never see her baby again and that "if you really loved me, you would kill yourself and thus save me further bother with you."

Hubbard then went east by plane and Mrs. Hubbard drove the automobile back to Los Angeles.

Hubbard, whose book, "Dianetics," was a best-seller last year and created a nationwide following for the new science, told reporters here recently that he intended to make Wichita his home and concentrate his foundation's activities here.

In the divorce action, Mrs. Hubbard asked a substantial cash settlement as payment for having given Hubbard "the golden years of a woman's life."

Charles Leonard, director of public relations for the dianetics foundation, said:

"This entire thing is a plot rigged up by the enemies of dianetics to either destroy it or control it.

He said Friday morning that the charges of kidnaping had been thrown out of court by a Los Angeles judge.

"Mr. Hubbard has no desire to make any statement in his own defense until the divorce case enters the courts," Leonard said. "At that time he will have a full and complete answer to every point set forth in the petition," Leonard said.

DEATH COMES

ALL FBI INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/9/96 BY 22 [illegible]

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

~~275 MORRIS AVENUE~~
~~ELIZABETH 3-2951~~

211 W. Douglas St.
Wichita, Kansas
May 14, 1951

FED. BU. OF INV.
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
MAY 17 1951
DIVISION OF
FED. BU. OF INV.

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

You will find that I have reported some of these matters to the FBI in Los Angeles, Chicago, S. F. and Washington, D.C. before but this is getting to a point where the mere delivery of facts into files is pointless.

It is more than a belief on my part that the Communist Party or members of the Communist Party have in the past year wiped out a half a million dollar operation for me, have cost me my health and have considerably retarded material of interest to the United States Government.

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION

I am, basically, a scientist in the field of atomic and molecular phenomena. At least, that was my course in college. I followed this into the fields of human thought, identified an energy and produced through twenty years of research, a science of thought known popularly as dianetics.

Although this story starts earlier, when I left the Navy in which I served as an officer during the war, I found myself associated with a woman known as Sara Elizabeth Northrup. I met her in Pasadena in late 1945. She evinced considerable interest in my scientific researches.

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

In 1949, in Elizabeth, New Jersey, I formed an organizatipn known as the American Institute of Advanced Therapy. Miss Northrup, whom I believed to be my wife, having married her and then, after some mix-up about a divorce, believed to be my wife in commen law, was instrumental in breaking up this organization. In 1950 I wrote a book called DIANETICS and formed the HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION in New Jersey.

ENCL 1

From the first this organization, quite unlike my naval commands, was a source of great turbulence to me. Strange things were done for which I had no accounting. Orders were rarely carried out. Research was held to zero. Funds were spent in unproductive ways.

INDEXED - 132 RECORDED - 132 62-940 6-10
MAY 28 1951

In August of that year I had reason to believe my wife was unfaithful and went to California. I was afraid of publicity and did nothing about this. By October, things

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P.O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

had come to such a pass in terms of organizational enturbulence that C. Parker Morgan, a member of the Foundation board of trustees told me he believed subversion was taking place. He asked the FBI to make an investigation. I know nothing further of this investigation. However, investigating on my own, I found that the publisher of the book, Arthur Ceppos, Hermitage House, was failing to distribute the book and was actually upsetting the organization by invalidating me and the science. I challenged Ceppos with this and forced him to resign from the board of trustees of the Foundation. At this time I learned also that Ceppos was "formerly" a member of the Communist Party. Resigning with Ceppos and hand in glove with him, evidently, was J.A. Winter MD, medical director of the Foundation. I discovered then that Winter was a psycho-neurotic discharged officer of the US Army Medical Corps and that Winter seemed to have Communist connections. I was not alert still to any belief that this strange upset in the organization was Communist inspired.

In early October my alleged wife, who a few months later would be claiming we were not married, caused me to make out a will to her via attorney Milt Davis of Los Angeles, leaving her shares in the copyrights and Foundations. I returned to Rahway New Jersey and in late October, while asleep in my home, was slugged. I had no proof of this and so I wisely or unwisely sheered away from publicity for something for which I had no witnesses and tried to carry on. However I was thereafter in poor health.

I returned to Los Angeles. On my first day in town Sara Northrup left our baby in a car and I was arrested for it. I could never understand why the police insisted it was I, but it is a matter of court record that the act was done by Sara.

On December the 5th, while asleep in my apartment on North Rossmore in Los Angeles I was again attacked and knocked out. When I woke I debated considerably going to the police but was again afraid of publicity for again I did not know who might have done this. It never occured to me to suspect that my wife had any part in this.

I had become so ill by January 1st and was so long overdue in writing my second book that I went to Palm Springs. I returned from Palm Springs in late February to find my wife apparently ill, in bad mental condition, and my baby more or less forgotten in a back room of the Los Angeles Foundation. I instantly took steps, what steps I could, to give my wife help. She seemed to recover.

Scientology-97

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. Box 502, Elizabeth, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

I was in my apartment on February 23rd, about two or three o'clock in the morning when the apartment was entered, I was knocked put, had a needle thrust into my heart to give it a jet of air to produce "coronary thrombosis" and was given an electric shock with a 110 volt current. This is all very blurred to me. I had no witnesses. But only one person had another key to that apartment and that was Sara.

Further, earlier in the week I had found letters in a "love nest" she had had with a Miles Hollister, an employee of the Foundation. These letters contained, with their love language, also enormous amounts of data on the Foundation and my activities. Further there was a telegram which came from Hollister containing the phrase, "Lombardo should live so long" Lombardo being a name she sometimes called me. HUBBARD

I had been convinced by these letters she had been unfaithful but I was too ill to do anything active. I forgave her and tried to get her into better shape. But on Saturday Feb. 25 she flew to San Francisco and my general manager, Jack Maloney in New Jersey, received a phone call from her and Miles Hollister and a psychiatrist named Meyer Zelig in San Francisco that I had gone insane tand that they needed money to incarcerate me quickly.

I learned of this quickly by phone from New Jersey and my orders from my eastern Foundation were to get out. I went back to the apartment that night however and found my "wife" had returned but seemed drugged. I found two strange men watching the apartment. I got her out, she consenting, and took her to Palm Springs. Hollister instantly had warrants issued for my arrest for "abducting" my wife and gave the Beverly Hills police a false address for himself. Further, I had put my baby safely in a nursing home and Hollister issued a compalint against me in Los Angeles for kidnapping my own baby. I tried to get Sara out of California, knowing her to be under terrific duress of some kind. She however would not further accompany me than the Arizona border. I have her signed statement, fequested of her by me before the border guards, that she was under her own power and was with me by full consent. At the moment she demanded to go back I could not deter her naturally without using force and so I let her go.

I went east. My baby was delivered to me there. The child was ill and I took her south to get her some sunshine. I wrote my second book in Havana. I returned here to Wichita.

Meanwhile I was able to integrate this matter and obtained more data from friends. There are many witnesses to these things, Frank Dessler, A.E. van Vogt, Mrs. Fay Clauson,

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. Box 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

Richard deMille, and others.

Sara was associating exclusively and using her position to support a group consisting of Miles Hollister, Gene Benton, (an alias, his real name being Weinberger), Peggy Benton, Roger Starr, Lyn Hite, Henry Hunter, Marge Hunter and Gregory Hemmingway. In the east she was closely and exclusively associated with Dr. Winter, Arthur Ceppos and a Nancy Roodenburg. Using a Foundation position as Executive vice-president, she provided this group with funds. Handling my own accounts she neglected to pay many debts. She was closely connected as well with Hal Moon, a "pastor" in Monrovia or some such town in California. Also she was associated, as a part of this group, with Marc Lawrence, the actor, and via Benton, Stan Kenton, the orchestra leader seems also associated with this group and also with a Bill Graff or Graph. Also connected here is Edward Muhl of Universal Pictures but in what way I am not certain.

Gene and Peggy Benton confessed to our general manager that they had been members of the Young Communists. Henry Hunter and Marge Hunter are alleged to have been connected with Communism. Marc Lawrence, very active in this group, is supposed to have been (admitted in the House to have been) a member of the Communist Party. Hollister stated to me that he had been a member of the Young Communists and is associated with Dr. Werner Wolfe of Bard College.

In November the Medical Director of the Foundation Dr. Rowland Walker died suddenly, in Winter's House, of "coronary thrombosis", after a siege of terrible nerves. In late January or early February, an instructor of the Los Angeles Foundation, on the verge of important research data, was shot to death by his wife who then committed suicide - out of which Hollister and Benton seemed to have attempted to make anti-dianetic publicity. Earlier, in New York, a young patient, after an interview with Gene Benton committed suicide and an effort had been made to publicize this.

The group above named has produced remarkable tumbulence in our organization so that the organization has collapsed and another has had to be set up to replace it. Their removal from dianetics has been attended by a most remarkable smear campaign in California.

In February in Chicago I took tests at the Chicago Psychological Institute to guarantee the fact that I am sane. This talk of insanity and other matters in the press have behind them a remarkable clause in the "divorce" petition leveled by Sara Hubbard" - a receivership for the Foundation and turning it all over to her. She was aware of

Scientology-99

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

that my will had been charged.

Many offers of peace were extended to her before this strange attack was launched. I have been called a "dope fiend" by her. I have been called "insane". Every effort is being made to get dianetics.

This is data: in August 1950 I found out a method the Russians use on such people as Vogeler, Mindszenty and others to obtain confessions. I could undo that method. My second book was to have shown how the Communists used narco-syntehsis and physical torture and why it worked as it did. Further, I was working on a technology of psychological warfare to present it to the Defense Department. All that work was interrupted. Each time I tried to write, a new attack was launched.

As a one-time officer of ONI I try not to see Indians behind every bush. I have not the use of your files. I find out, suddenly, that a Lee West, in charge of our office is a Communist and so discharge him and close that office. But I could not discover these things until damage has been done.

I enclose a validation pamphlet of dianetics. It is not a psychotherapy but a study of the energy of thought. It is important technology. The proof of it in the field of psychotherapy is indicated in this pamphlet.

These ex-Communists or current Communists "helped me". They stayed close to me. They shut me off from Communication. I did not realize that my wife was one until this spring. Only then could I separate myself.

While my proof may be slight, it is strange that turbulence in the new Foundation ceased the moment I began to use only personnel screened by a "lie detector". This present organization is secure as well as I can make it. But the old Foundations have been thrust into oblivion.

Dianetics is important politically. It indicates ways of controling people or depcontroling them and of handling groups which is good technology. It is an American science. Arthur Ceppos sat on the press side of dianetics and we have received since the publication of the book a most rabid anti-dianetic press.

The field of Group Dianetics could become an ideology if anyone let it. Who controls dianetics, its techniques and researches can be a menace to the security of this country.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

It may be that this is wildcat parsy activity. It may be that these members are simply ex- Communists. But an Alastair Kyle, stated by Parker Morgan to be a Communist, tried long and hard from New York to get our mailing list.

I only know these things - while I let them, unsuspected, cluster around me, these people stopped dianetics in its tracks. With them gone we can run an organization. But once ejected they began, evidently, through Sara, these remarkable attacks. I believe this woman to be under heavy duress. She was born into a criminal atmosphere, her father having a criminal record. Her half sister was an inmate of an insane asylum. She was part of a free love colony in Pasadena. She had attached herself to a Jack Parsons, the rocket expert, during the war and when she left him he was a wreck. Further, through Parsons, she was strangely intimate with many scientists of Los Alamo Gordos. I did not know or realize these things until I myself investigated the matter. She may have a record.

My plea is simply this: security in which science can work. Why do these people remain at large, free of our presses, destructive of our efforts? I have been developing, in spite of these enturbulences, data of some value as this rudimentary pamphlet proves. Dianetics and the Foundation, potent forces, almost fell into complete Communist control or the control of ex-Communists whichever it is. I cannot fight the battle of Communists vs the world as the only opponent or threat. Certainly some one else must be at least faintly interested. My life has been in danger, my work has suffered, my life is still in danger. My reputation is almost ruined so these vermin Communists or ex-Communists whatever they are can take over a piece of society and a technology.

If Russia possessed the notes I have on psychological warfare, she would be that much more potent.

Further, I do not believe these people meant to destroy dianetics but to drive it underground. They "helped" me with radio programs which did not get played, by pamphlets which did not give the whole story (like this validation pamphlet) and by "advice" which attempted to knock every loyal American out of dianetics.

What can one do in the face of this? When, when, when will we have a round-up?

Please compare these notes with your central files. I am certain you will find these names repeated there connected

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

with Communist activities. Perhaps in your criminal files or on the police blotter of Pasadena you will find Sara Elizabeth Northrup, age about 26, born April 8, 1924(?), about 5'9", blonde-brown hair, slender. My own investigation seems to indicate that possibility. Her residence from '42 to 45 was 1003 South Orange Grove, Pasadena, Calif. I have no revenge motive nor am I trying to angle this broader than it is. I believe she is under duress, that they have something on her and I believe that under a grilling she would talk and turn state Is evidence.

I am unsure of Edward Muhl and Stan Kenton as connected but merely mention them as associated vaguely with this group. I am very sure of the politics or ex-politics of other members of the group. Gregory Hemmingway is the son of Ernest Hemmingway and is employed at Douglas Aircraft in California. He may be a dupe but he has taken a solid role in this group. Roger Starr is probably a dupe. Lyn Hite is not known to be a Communist but associates solidly with Communists. Marc Lawrence was definitely aiding Sara in January 1950 in her efforts to stop the second book.

All these matters are, of course, confidential. I do not wish them to be published in any way. I am not trying to regain a reputation by blaming Communism. But I am trying hard to understand how it is that these persons, all so solidly ex-affiliated or currently affiliated, as a group, work in such close partnership against a technology they know would hurt Communism and yet remain at liberty.

8 I am applying to the Department of Defense for permission to deliver to them my work on psychological warfare. I hope this new Foundation can operate. Frankly, from what has happened, I am not certain I will live through this. If I do not, know that I have only these enemies in the entire world.

May I respectfully request, sir, your assistance in rendering America a trifle safer for new sciences. I wish I could ask you to extend that clause in the charter of the FBI about persons in distress.

Sincerely,

L. Ron Hubbard

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-98 BY [illegible]

A BRIEF SURVEY OF

RESEARCH PROJECTS AND

PRELIMINARY RESULTS

DIANETIC PROCESSING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-87 BY OPA 1488

PUBLISHED BY THE

HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION

62-24080-10

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: March 21, 1951

FROM : SAC, NEWARK

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
INTERNAL SECURITY - R

Reference is made to Washington Field letter to the Bureau under above caption dated March 7, 1951.

A review of the files of this office reflect the following information concerning captioned organization.

On November 3, 1950, this office received a letter from C. PARKER MORGAN, Secretary and General Counsel of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, requesting an interview with a Special Agent for the purpose of giving some information on Communist activities designed to obtain the national mailing list of the foundation. In this letter, MORGAN advised that he was a former Special Agent of the Bureau. MORGAN was subsequently interviewed and furnished the following information:

The Foundation was set up about May, 1950, to further the work of L. RON HUBBARD, author, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published about two years previously and had been very well received by the public. Many branch offices of the Foundation had also been established to assist the many clubs and study groups which had been formed to reach a better understanding of "Dianetics".

According to MORGAN "Dianetics" is a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine.

As Secretary and General Counsel of the Foundation, MORGAN had in his possession, a mailing list containing about sixteen thousand names of persons who are interested in "Dianetics" and who have previously subscribed to material from the Foundation. In his opinion, this list would be quite valuable to anyone interested in circularizing Communist Party literature.

One ARTHUR R. CEPPOS, President, Hermitage House Publishing Company, New York City, New York and formerly Executive Vice President of the Foundation, had tried to obtain this mailing list from the Foundation. MORGAN stated he had received information that CEPPOS was in sympathy with the Communist Party; however, he was unable to elaborate on this. CEPPOS allegedly resigned from the Foundation because of a dispute over policy.

cc: Washington Field
Enc. (1) Bureau
TEK:TL
NK 105-636

RECORDED - 66 62-140870-1

INDEXED - 66

EX. - 45

Scientology-105

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-1-84 BY SP3 BAW/CMM 3-71631 7/8/96

COPIES DESTROYED 169 NOV 27 1964

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

SEP 11 1951

MORGAN also stated that ALAISTAIR KYLE, Director, New York Dianetic Association, 43 East 83rd Street, New York City, New York, which organization is in no way associated with the Foundation, is alleged to be a Communist sympathizer, but MORGAN could not elaborate on this.

KYLE allegedly tried to organize a National Convention of Dianetic Associations for the purpose of having himself elected as the National President and thereby gain information concerning the organizations already set up, throughout the United States and its possessions. According to MORGAN, many clubs have been formed, and he believes they would be a futile source for Communist infiltration on a national scale, inasmuch as they have already been set up on an organizational plan.

MORGAN stated that the Foundation is anti-Communist in its work and had been critized in Communist Party publications.

The above information was furnished to the New York Office.

MORGAN also advised that DONALD H. ROGERS, Director of Research and Assistant Treasurer of the Foundation, is also a former Special Agent of this Bureau. DIANETICS

It is further noted that information from the Atlanta Office, captioned REUBEN ARCHER TORREY, III, was. SECURITY MATTER - C, who is now associated with the Foundation, has been furnished to the Bureau. DIANETICS

Enclosed is a copy of the "Look" magazine, published December 5, 1950, containing an article on page 79 entitled "Dianetics, Science or Hoax." This article refers to the book written by L. RON HUBBARD and the work of the Foundation, and it is believed this article may be of interest to the Bureau.

RUC.

11 Scientology-106

3113181 B1582 Otelag

[redacted]

[redacted]

ENCLOSURE

TUMS

Let you eat what you like

Millions now eat foods they never dared touch—without fear of acid indigestion distress—by taking a couple of Tums after eating. Almost instantly, heartburn, sour stomach, gassy bloat of acid indigestion are relieved. And Tums are so pleasant to take...just like candy mints. Don't deny yourself food you like. Get Tums from your druggist today. Only 10¢ a roll; 3 roll package a quarter.

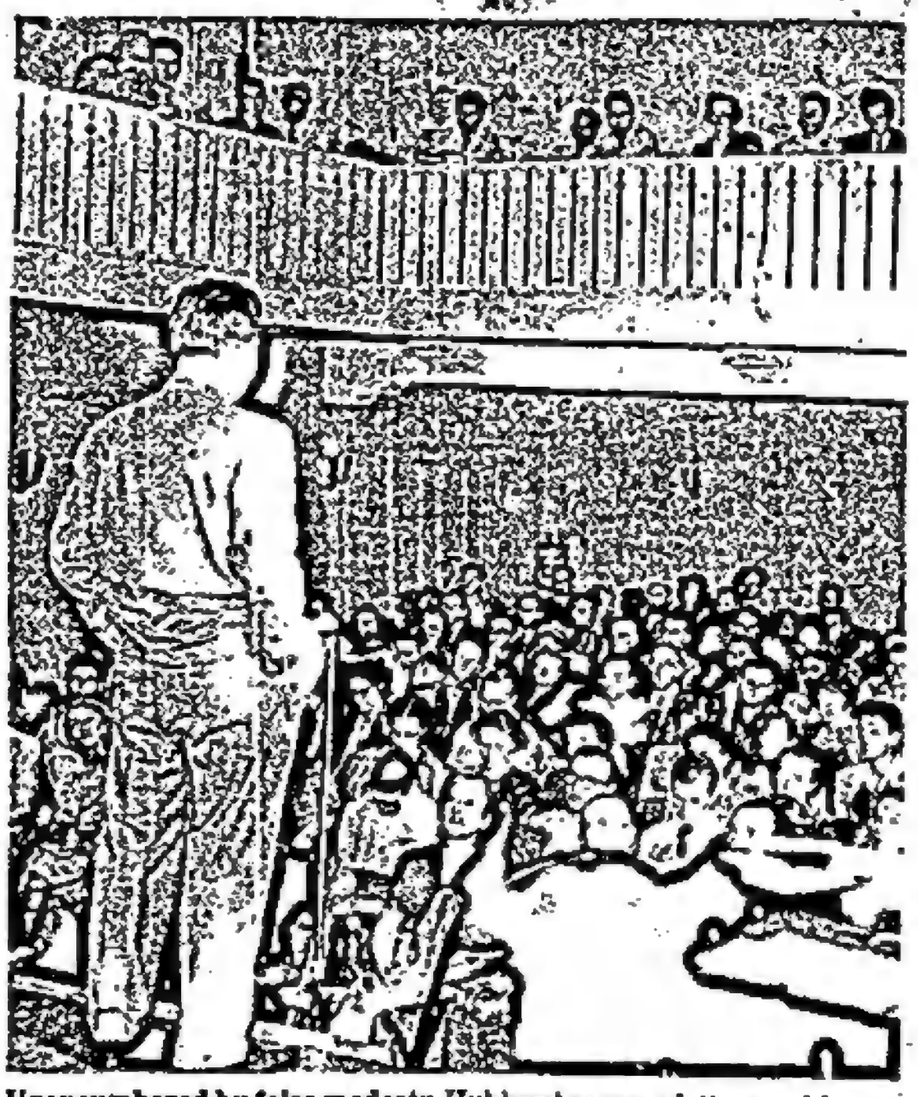
for the tummy

NEED A LAXATIVE TOO?
Try a 25¢ Box
Nature's Remedy
NR TO-NIGHT—tomorrow

BUY AND HOLD
UNITED STATES SAVINGS BONDS

INGROWN NAIL
Hurting You?
Immediate Relief!

A few drops of OUTGRO-ity brings blessed relief from tormenting pain of ingrown nail. OUTGRO softens the skin underneath the nail, allows the nail to be cut and thus prevents further pain and discomfort. OUTGRO is available at all drug counters.



Unencumbered by false modesty, Hubbard assures followers his new science can cure colds, ulcers and other ills he calls psychosomatic.

researches of the last fifty years. They object to the extreme claims of dianetics, to Hubbard's constant repetition of his assertion that dianetics [illegible] "always," "invariably," "infallibly" and "without exception" cures the most amazing list of mental and psychosomatic ills.

M.D.s Reject "Science"

They are outraged and indignant at Hubbard's insistence that he has developed a "science." They charge that his "evidence" is merely the endlessly repeated assertion that cures have been achieved in "270 cases" — unsupported by documentation that these individuals were ever really sick in the first place or ever achieved cure under dianetic processing.

Although these faults appear overwhelming to men who have spent their lives in the scientific disciplines, they carry little weight with Hubbard's growing legions. For dianetics apparently brings them something that conventional psychiatry has failed to offer them.

Condemn it as obscure, verbose, unscientific; the fact remains that some individuals find in dianetics a way to bring onto a conscious level some of the troubles and fears and idiosyncracies most of us hold deeply buried within ourselves. Some persons, whether they are cured of anything at all or not, find satisfaction and a feeling of better adjustment to the world through this confessional process.

Also, though dianetics is certainly far from the conventional psychiatry, it has great commercial advantages over the real thing.

In place of the psychiatrist, with his many years of training and his medical degree, Hubbard offers a professional auditor, supercharged for processing [illegible] hour in almost touch with the hand, while he finishes The Book in the other.

In place of scores, and sometimes hundreds, of sessions on the psychiatric couch, Hubbard offers a few intensive hours—but still the comfort of a couch.

In place of a whole host of complex Freudian causes for neuroses—Oedipus complexes, father images and what not—Hubbard offers a neat package of engrams. When he gets down to explaining them in detail, they turn out to smack rather strangely of Freud. But dressed up in English words (instead of Greek or Latin), they seem easier to understand.

Dianetics Reaches All

Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties.

In a country with only 6,000 professional psychiatrists, whose usual consultation fees start at $15 an hour, Hubbard has introduced mass-production methods. Whether such methods can actually help you if you're sick is a moot point.

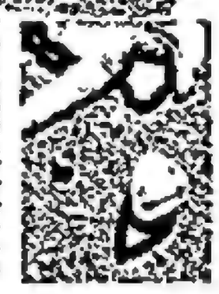
But moot or not, half a million people are having a lot of morbid fun, getting a lot of excitement and going through a whirl of mental gymnastics while redheaded Ron builds his chain-store Foundation.

To Father Divine's "Peace, it's wonderful," the dianetician might add, "Become a 'clear'—it's basic-basic, wonderful-wonderful."

END

PHOTOGRAPH SOLUTION

See page 112



Cobb held Terry Kane. For Cobb noted (Photo 3) that Armstrong used a left-handed club. This proved Terry was lying. A left-handed golfer couldn't possibly have driven the ball down the fairway from the position in which it was teed.

Confronted with this oversight, Terry confessed. He had been stealing funds from the business; his partner suspected something and that morning had said he was going to have the books checked. Enraged, Terry whipped out a gun and shot him. Then he arranged the death scene and made up the story about the speeding car. However, he placed Armstrong's body on the wrong side of the teed ball, in the position in which a right-handed golfer would fall if he had been going to drive in the direction indicated by the tee marker. Kane serves a life sentence.

AWARDED THE FASHION ACADEMY GOLD MEDAL

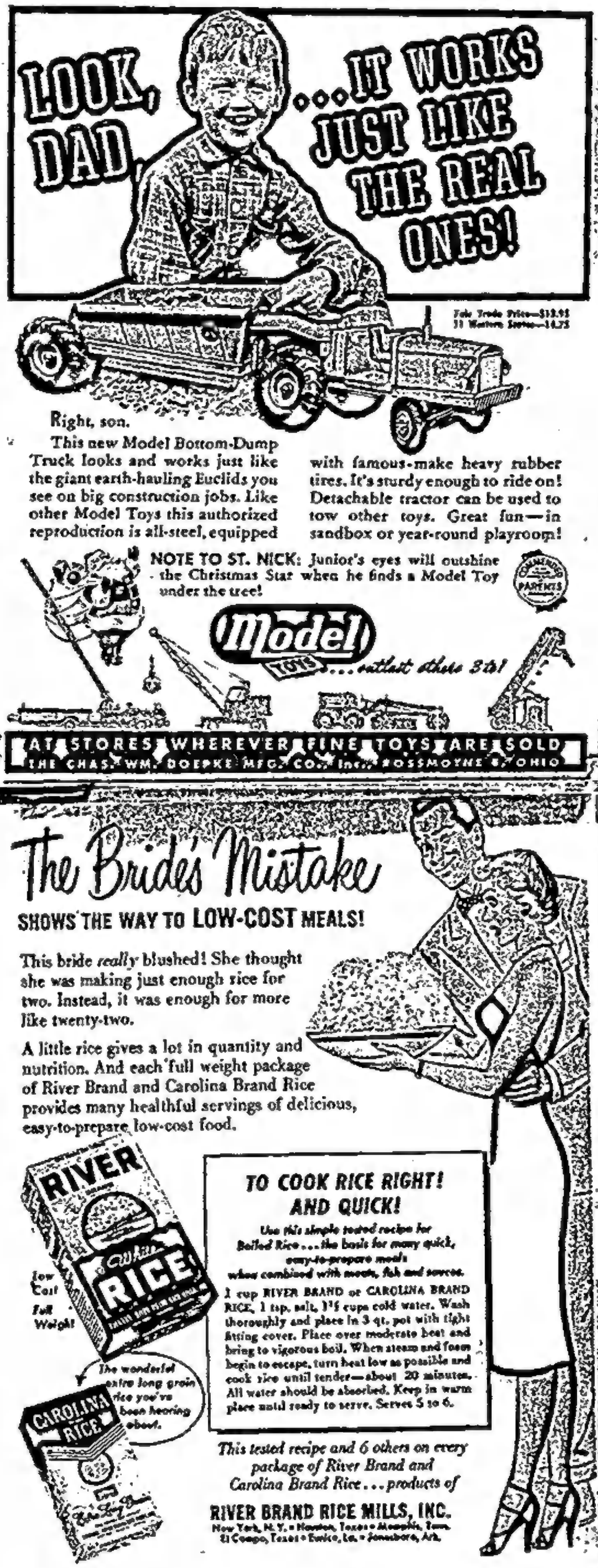
GIVE HIM Holeproof SOCKS for Christmas

Please him with a complete wardrobe of Holeproof socks for every style occasion. Holeproof nylons and nylon-blends are guaranteed to wear longer.

Holeproof nylons, wools, silks, cottons, rayons, lisles or blends—and all with the famous Holeproof label.

He'll appreciate Holeproof quality. Sanforlan-Labelled wool and wool-content socks can't shrink out of fit. Yet Holeproof socks cost no more than ordinary socks!

At Your Favorite Store
55¢ to $3.95
Short and Regular Lengths
HOLEPROOF
HOLEPROOF HOSIERY COMPANY
Milwaukee 1, Wisconsin



Dianetics centers draw many serious, sincere people

Most important of all is the engram that Hubbard calls "basic-basic"—the one impinged upon your protoplasmic cells almost as soon as you were conceived. All too often, according to Hubbard, these prenatal engrams stem particularly from abortion attempts on the part of the mother.

Abortion Attacked

Unlike many religious groups, the proponents of dianetics have nothing against birth control. But the greatest of all crimes and the root of most evils, as they see it, is the attempt—or even just the verbal wish—to cause the abortion of a child already conceived. They object here, not so much on moral grounds, as because such attempts—or such wishes and thoughts—load down the time track with the basic-basic demon engram.

But all is not lost. Dianetics can transform you into a "clear"—a person whose every engram has been resolved. Then, and then only, according to Hubbard, will you be free of your ills and experience a tremendous surge of new energy, creative dynamism and well-being. Tens of thousands have been swallowing this doctrine with almost religious fervor.

Cultists Have a Try

Some are the usual lunatic-fringe types—frustrated maiden ladies who have already worked their way through all the available cults, young men whose homosexual engrams are all too obvious. But most are serious people, deeply believing and sincerely wanting to believe.

A defender of dianetics is Frederick L. Schuman, Woodrow Wilson Professor of Government at Williams College. He is but one of those men of high achievement in their chosen professions, so convinced of the importance of dianetics that they willingly write long letters protesting antagonistic comments, and enthusiastic articles singing the praises of the new "science."

National headquarters of the Dianetic Research Foundation is an unprepossessing, backstreet office building in Elizabeth, N. J. There are five other centers of dianetic teaching and instruction, in Washington, New York, Chicago, Los Angeles and Honolulu.

Of all the dianetic centers, Los Angeles is the most exuberantly expansive and enthusiastic. There the Hubbard Foundation moved into a suite of modest offices late last July. In August, it took over a two-story building housing a lecture theater and 20 "processing" rooms. A few weeks later, it had to expand again—this time into a 110-room building, where swarms of student auditors raptly attend Hubbard's lectures and practice processing one another.

Still more recently, there have been instituted a series of weekend sessions at the swank Country Club Hotel in Hollywood. Here, taking over 20 or 30 rooms, a band of student auditors and pre-clears meet under the guidance of professional auditors for "intensive auditing with chemical assist."

Hubbard and his associates insist that this use of drugs has nothing to do with narcosynthesis. They claim that "chemical assistants," purchasable in California at any drugstore, aid in helping resistant pre-clears to achieve dianetic reverie and to dredge up their basic-basic engrams.

Medical Men Protest

This treatment by laymen of deep-seated psychological and psychiatric problems is one of the chief causes of the violent criticism from medical men—and particularly psychologists and psychiatrists.

Under the laws of almost every state, the practice of the healing arts is restricted to medical graduates and to specially trained professionals who have passed stringent, state-administered licensing examinations.

But the proponents of dianetics are not worried about these restrictions, despite the fact that most of the professional auditors, trained in one-month courses, could never qualify for the practice of medicine or any of the related healing arts.

"Pre-clears," Hubbard explains, "get dianetic processing ...neither therapy nor medicine." Then he adds, with a disarming grin, "It just happens that what we release is the cause of their psychosomatic illnesses."

Temporary Aid Likely

Leading psychiatrists, however, are not so sanguine about either the effectiveness or the innocuousness of Hubbard's poor man's psychiatry. Dr. Jack A. Dunagin, of the Menninger Foundation, for example, concedes that some sufferers from mental malaise may find temporary relief under dianetic hocus-pocus, just as they sometimes do under hypnotism, Couéism or voodoo.

"But," he declares, "the greatest harm to a person would come, not because of the vicious nature of dianetic therapy, but because... it will lead them away from treatment which they may badly need."

Other psychiatrists point out that Hubbard has borrowed from (and in the process, distorted) most of the psychiatric

(Continued on next page)

Scientology-109

EASIEST SHAVE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH

Scientists say dianetics can often do real harm

ordinate and very exaggerated claims in his results."

Dr. Frederick J. Hacker, a Los Angeles psychiatrist, adds: "If it were not for sympathy for mental suffering of disturbed people, the so-called science of dianetics could be dismissed for what it is . . . a clever scheme to dip into the pockets of the gullible with impunity. The dianetic auditor is but another name for the witch doctor exploiting a real need with phony methods."

Hubbard Recalls Birth

The man who touched off all this frenzy was born on a blustery March morning in 1911 at Tilden, Nebr. Like most newborn babies, L. Ron Hubbard did not seem at the time to be paying much attention to the proceedings. But with the aid of his new science, he has recently recalled all the details of his own birth and sent them to his aunt, who, he says, agrees that they check most accurately.

In his youth Hubbard traipsed around the world with his father, a lieutenant commander in the Navy, and [illegible] publishers, Hermitage House, Inc., identify him as a mathematician and theoretical philosopher. Hubbard himself finds this somewhat embarrassing because, as he is quick to tell interviewers, "I never took my degree."

Exploring the Pulps

He also deprecates the inaccuracy of his *Who's Who* biography, which lists him as "explorer since 1934." Actually, as Hubbard now recalls the details, he led the Caribbean Motion Picture Expedition, conducting a group of college students from island to island. "It was a two-bit expedition and a financial bust," he says, "and I quit the ship at Puerto Rico in 1933."

Hubbard really got going a few years later, however, when he took to writing for the pulp magazines. He moved into the science-fiction field under such six-shooter pseudonyms as Winchester Remington Colt. A dynamic (though not yet dianetic) writer, he says he used to bat out as many as 120,000 words between Friday and Monday.

But after a time, despite such success, he just couldn't put his heart to science fiction any more. For he had begun to fathom the innermost regions of the mind; and life took on a new meaning and purpose.

The war interrupted the development of dianetics. As a Naval Reserve lieutenant, Hubbard served on escort vessels until he was sent to the Oak Knoll Naval Hospital near Oakland, Calif., where he stayed for the best part of a year, suffering, he now recalls, from "ulcers, conjunctivitis, deteriorating eyesight, bursitis and something wrong with my feet."

But his sufferings were not entirely in vain. For the hospital had an excellent medical library, and Hubbard, with dianetics boiling up within him, wanted to avail himself of this facility.

"Doctor" in the Library

The library, unfortunately, was not for patients but rather for the use of staff medical officers. But the young scientist got around that easily enough. "I just had a friend in the Marines refer to me as Doctor, loudly, several times, within earshot of the librarian. After that I had free run of the joint."

By 1947 Hubbard, discharged from the Navy and granted a disability pension, had pretty well unraveled the mysteries of the program and was venturing [illegible] which to announce and expound dianetics.

This problem was resolved in May, 1950, when John W. Campbell, Jr., convinced Hubbard that *Astounding Science Fiction*, which Campbell edits, was the ideal medium. A month after that, the definitive issue of *Dianetics*, 452 pages, for four bucks, appeared between hard covers under the imprimatur of Hermitage House. It carried an introduction by J. A. Winter, M.D., an appendix on The Philosophic Method by Will Durant (reprinted from *The Story of Philosophy*, 1926), and two other appendixes by Campbell and Donald H. Rogers.

Birth of a Best Seller

Since then, history has been in the making. Although virtually unadvertised, the volume has been disappearing from bookstore shelves at an astounding rate. Virtually boycotted by book reviewers for many months, and later panned by them, it nonetheless climbed onto the best-seller lists and has remained at the top.

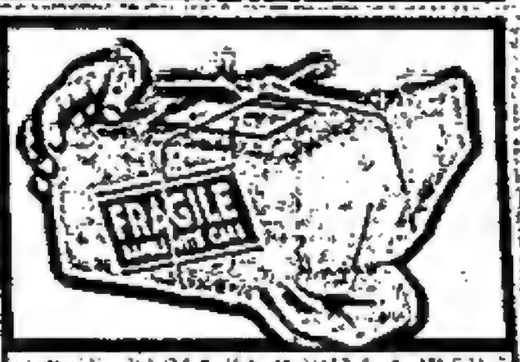
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation shortly was set up as a nonprofit New Jersey corporation, with Hubbard as president, Arthur R. Ceppos (of Hermitage House) as executive vice president, John W. Campbell, Jr. (of *Astounding Science Fiction*), as treasurer and Mrs.

(Continued on next page)

FOR FAST RELIEF OF COLD DISCOMFORTS

PHOTOQUIZ ANSWERS

(Page 21) 1—(a) Marilyn Monroe. 2—(c) trillium. 3—(b) mud dauber. 4—(a) truck. 5—(d) Nash. 6—(c) submarines. 7—(c) Iguana. 8—(a) lei. 9—(b) ways. 10—(c) The Great Gatsby. 11—(d) road roller. 12—(c) Philip Sousa. 13—(c) hayrack. 14—(c) gas valves. 15—(b) [illegible]



Ensure safe delivery of your packages—Mark them with

Dennison
CAUTION LABELS

One of many Dennison Handy Helpers for Home, School, and Office

On sale at stationery counters everywhere

Do you know people who "yakity-yak" constantly? Create a sensation by placing Talking Teeth before them. No dentist ever saw plates like these! They're amazingly realistic and chatter away by means of a concealed motor. A howling hit at card games, parties, business conferences, club meetings, etc. The biggest laughs you've had for a dollar! At novelty counters everywhere or order direct. Get several, too, as gifts.

FIELDITE LABORATORIES, Dept. T-22, 212 N. Franklin St., Chicago 10, Ill.

Look Mag
12-5-50

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-1-84 BY SP2 AMS/sab

DIANETICS SCIENCE OR HOAX?

Half a million laymen have swallowed this poor man's psychiatry. Now they're set to try it on others

By ALBERT Q. MAISEL

A YEAR AGO, L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction. Today, he has:

... Half a million devout followers.

... A foundation with a chain of bustling branches stretching from Elizabeth, N. J., to far-off Honolulu.

... The best-selling nonfiction book since Dale Carnegie discovered the secret of success.

... A swarm of pop-eyed students, who [illegible] for the privilege of plunking down [illegible] and turning themselves into "professional auditors," complete with couch and capable of outpsyching any ordinary psychiatrist.

... Even larger and faster-growing tribes who pay $200 each for the 15-lecture short course—or $25 an hour to have their "cases opened" by $500 professional auditors.

... And a small army of associate members, at a mere 15 smackers each, who gratefully keep up with the whirlwind developments of Hubbard's new "science" of dianetics through the *Dianetics Auditors Bulletin*.

Dianetics and the Discovery of Fire

Hubbard, you might gather from the foregoing, has discovered the key to success and demonstrated once again that Barnum underestimated the sucker birth rate.

But that, by Hubbard's own admission, is probably the least of his discoveries.

Unencumbered by the modesty that hogties ordinary mortals, Hubbard starts his book —THE BOOK, his followers call it—with the calm assertion that "the creation of dianetics" is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch."

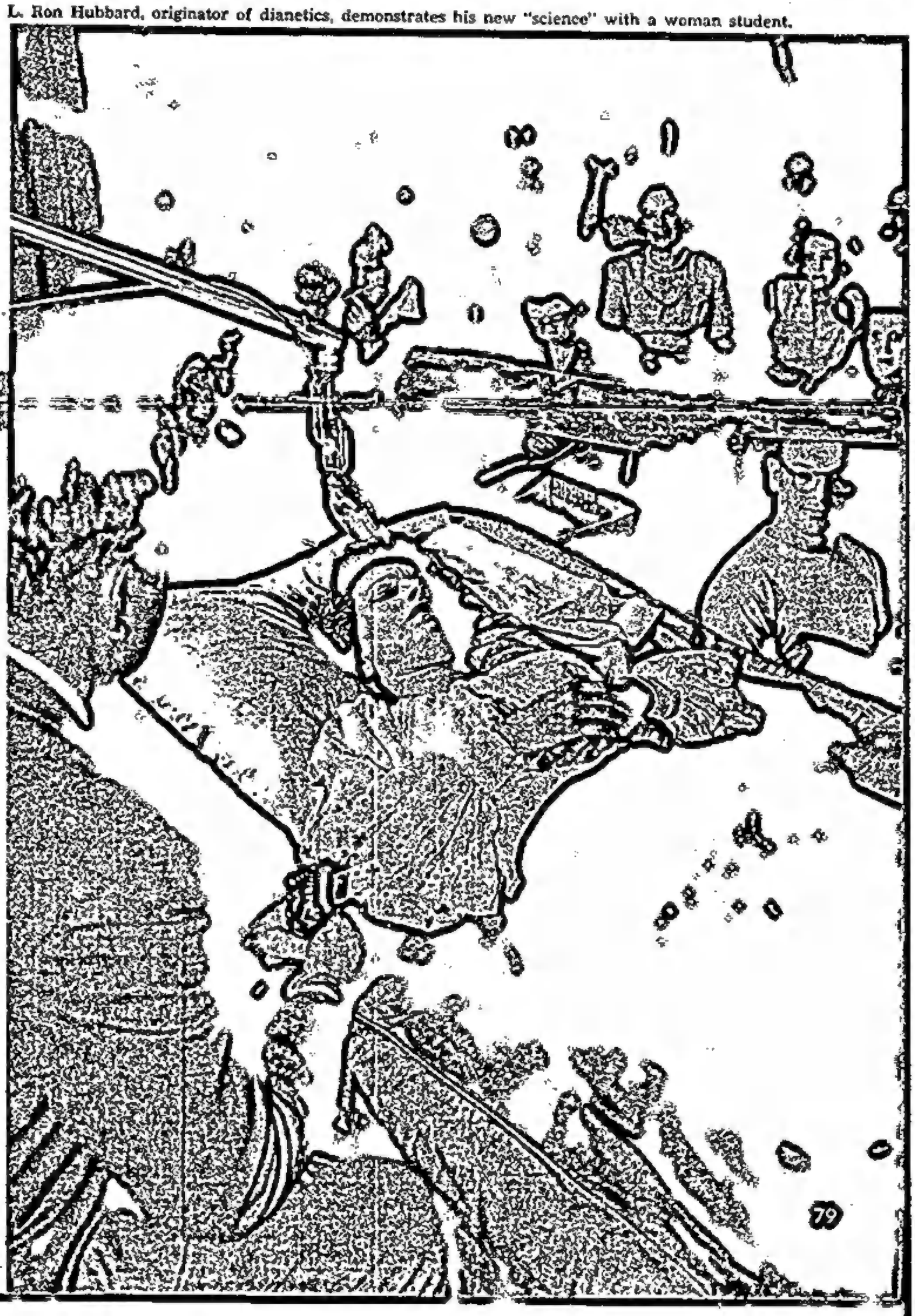
A few lines beyond, one learns that, with dianetics, "the intelligent layman can *successfully* and *invariably* treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations."

Farther on, one discovers that these psychosomatic ills, "uniformly cured by dianetic therapy," include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold.

But you ain't heard nothing yet. For Hubbard's auditors (anyone with four dollars to buy The Book and the stamina to read through it can "audit" without further license) achieve these miracles by the simple process of re-

(Continued on page 81)

L. Ron Hubbard, originator of dianetics, demonstrates his new "science" with a woman student.



FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

CC-150

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

April 27, 1951

Transmit the following message to:

LEGAL ATTACHE
HAVANA, CUBA

RECORDED - 37
~~INDEXED - 37~~
~~64-33661-~~ 1
62-91080-11X

EX. - 25

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY

AIRGRAM

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FOREIGN MISCELLANEOUS. RE YOUR AIRGRAM APRIL SEVENTEEN, LAST. BUREAU RECORDS REFLECT THAT HUBBARD, PRESIDENT OF THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., AND AUTHOR OF QUOTE DIANETICS, THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH UNQUOTE, PUBLISHED IN JUNE, FIFTY, CAME TO THE BUREAU ON MARCH SEVEN, FIFTY ONE, TO ADVISE THAT COMMUNISTS WITHIN HIS ORGANIZATION WERE UNDERMINING ITS STRUCTURE. DURING THE INTERVIEW HE LIKEWISE STATED THAT HE STRONGLY FELT THAT DIANETICS CAN BE USED TO COMBAT COMMUNISM. AGENT CONDUCTING INTERVIEW CONSIDERED HUBBARD TO BE MENTAL CASE. BUREAU RECORDS LIKEWISE REFLECT THAT DURING FEBRUARY OR MARCH, FIFTY ONE, SUBJECT'S WIFE FILED KIDNAPPING COMPLAINT AGAINST SUBJECT WITH LOS ANGELES POLICE AS RESULT OF WHICH HUBBARD WAS ARRESTED IN CHICAGO. FEDERAL PROSECUTION DECLINED IN FAVOR OF STATE PROSECUTION, ON BASIS MATTER A FAMILY AFFAIR, AND NO INVESTIGATION CONDUCTED BY BUREAU. ACCORDING TO BUREAU RECORDS DIANETICS IS ALLEGEDLY NEW APPROACH TO TREATMENT OF MANY PHYSICAL AND MENTAL ILLNESSES WITHOUT THE USE OF DRUGS OR MEDICINE. IN THIS CONNECTION IT IS NOTED THAT UNDER DATE OF MARCH FOURTEEN, FIFTY ONE, THE DEPARTMENT OF LAW AND PUBLIC SAFETY, BOARD OF MEDICAL EXAMINERS, STATE OF NEW JERSEY, ADVISED THAT IT HAS A CASE AGAINST THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., AND THAT THE CASE WAS DUE FOR TRIAL IN

Tolson
Ladd
Clegg
Glavin
Nichols
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Mohr
Tele. Room
Nease
Gandy

SENT VIA Airgram 4-27-51 6:32 AM Per

Scientology-112

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U"TED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTI(

CC-150

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

PAGE TWO

Transmit the following message to:

AIRGRAM

UNION COUNTY DISTRICT COURT, ELIZABETH, NEW JERSEY, MARCH TWENTY SEVEN, FIFTY ONE, BECAUSE THE FOUNDATION CONDUCTED A SCHOOL TEACHING A BRANCH OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY WITHOUT POSSESSING A LICENSE.

NLF
NLF:dm

CC - Foreign Service Desk (detached)

Tolson_____
Ladd_____
Clegg_____
Glavin_____
Nichols_____
Rosen_____
Tracy_____
Harbo_____
Mohr_____
Tele. Room____
Nease_____
Gandy_____
_____

SENT VIA Airgram 4-27-51 6 32 PM Per AL

11K

Scientology-113

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 09-29-2017 BY: C88W15B80

AIRGRAM

Mr. Tolson 4-85
Mr. Ladd
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Alden
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Laughlin
Mr. Mohr
Tele. Room
Mr. Nease
Miss Gandy

DECODE OF A DOUBLE CODE MESSAGE NUMBER 55 DATED APRIL 17, 1951 AT HAVANA, CUBA. RECEIVED VIA AIRGRAM.

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FOREIGN MISCELLANEOUS. SUBJECT PRESENTLY IN CUBA AND HAS APPEALED TO MILITARY ATTACHE HERE FOR PROTECTION FROM COMMUNISTS. SUBJECT CLAIMS HE OWNS HUBBARD PUBLICATIONS ELIZABETH, NEW JERSEY AND IS AUTHOR OF BOOK QUOTE DIANATICS UNQUOTE. PLEASE ADVISE BY AIRGRAM OF ANY PERTINENT INFORMATION RE SUBJECT.

RECEIVED 4-19-51 3:11 PM VAM

SEP 14
RECORDED - 37 100-64-53661
MAY 23 1951
EX. - 25
COPIES DESTROYED
169 NOV 27 1964
CLASSIFIED BY 8222/ONK/ECB/bns
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 3
4/9/18
If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's cryptographic systems.
Scientology-114

May 10, 1951

Mr. Franklin P. Keefer
Route 1, Box 220B
Leesburg, Florida

Dear Mr. Keefer:

Your letter dated May 3, 1951, has been received and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write as you did.

I must advise, however, in answer to the questions you propounded concerning the individuals and organizations mentioned in your communication, a long-standing policy established for this Bureau holds our files ~~confidential~~ and available for official use only. No inference, of course, should be drawn that we do or do not have data concerning them in our files because of my inability to be of aid.

I am taking the liberty of enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have and your attention is directed particularly to the comments I made concerning the test of a front organization in my statement before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, on May 26, 1947.

It is suggested that whenever you come into possession of information which you believe to be of value to the FBI please feel free to contact our representatives in the Miami Office at 3915 Biscayne Boulevard, Miami 32, Florida.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

cc - Miami with copy of incoming

Enclosure
US News and World Report
Hoover Answers 10 Questions
Director's Statement 2-26-51
Foe to Freedom; Statement before House Un-American Activities

RECORDED - 126
INDEXED - 126

COMM-FBI
MAY 11 1951
MAILED 18

Scientology-115

[illegible] . Leesburg, Florida . May 3rd, 1951

The Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

How can I find out if the "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc." of P.O. Box #502 Elizabeth, N.J. and perhaps having offices in Wash. D.C. now, or did have, is a (1) Communist front organization. (2) Is or was infiltrated by communists. (2) Has been cleared of supposed communist infiltration. (3) Has been checked by the FBI.

How can I find out if Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of Dianetics did (1) ask the FBI to investigate his organization named above for the purpose of eliminating communists or for other purposes. (2) Voluntarily asked the FBI to check his group and handed in some 40 odd "cases" of suspected communists which were in his organization.

Is a Dr. Joseph A. Winter, former member of the Hubbard group, a known communist? What about Arthur Ceppos, publisher of the book, "Dianetics"

Is it possible to find out in any way whether or not communists did allegidly try to "take over" Hubbard Dianetics??

Is Howard Hiatt, a former administrator, of the Washington D. C. ard office, a communist, or associated with them? What about Mr. ard Dunn, a former member of the L.A. branch of the Hubbard group recently and perhaps now resides in Orlando, Florida.

My reason for asking this or rather these questions is: I believe Communism is a serious menance to the United States. I am a patriotic citizen and wish to help my country. I have been and am interested in Dianetics, a method of psycho-therapy with promising new discoveries which may be of benefit to many. I have heard rumors which lead me to write you and ask the above questions. I do not wish to knowingly or unknowingly get mixed up with or aid communists if I can help it. If you can suggest something to do I will be glad to do it.

Sincerely

Jean Hales P. Keeler

Scientology-116

INDEXED - 46

RECORDED - 46

62-94080-12

November 6, 1951

CC TO: plus Justice
REQ. REC'D. 5-2-67
MAY 1 1967
ANS. BY: C.D.B.

Mrs. Ethel B. Stewart
515 North Waco
Wichita, Kansas

Dear Mrs. Stewart:

Your letter dated October 24, 1951, has been received, and I appreciate very much your thoughtfulness in making available to me the information enclosed with your letter.

I am enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure: Director's Statement 7/26/50; Presidential Directive.

NOTE: Correspondent forwarded notes and other documents discarded by her roomer one William P. Stocker dealing with Dianetics and the Hubbard Dianetic Auditors' Association-International. Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, and author of "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health," is the subject of Bufiles 62-94080 and 64-33661. A newspaper clipping dated 4/24/51 from the Los Angeles Times Herald indicated that he is insane. (62-94080-A). We have no pertinent information identifiable with Stocker.

AVH:mms:mnf

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Mohr
Tele. Rm.
Nease
Gandy

COMM-FBI
NOV - 7 1951
MAILED 13

DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2

Scientology-117

under investigation by the post office in 1952 for possible violation of mail fraud statutes. Hubbard was reported to have "delusions of grandeur." The purpose of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc. was allegedly to teach the practice of dianetics which was a new approach to the treatment of physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine. Hubbard was also reported as the subject of an alleged kidnaping violation of his wife and daughter in Los Angeles, California, during 1951 in connection with a family dispute. Prosecution was declined by the U. S. Attorney and no investigation was conducted in connection with this matter; a newspaper item reflected that Mrs. Hubbard in filing suit for divorce indicated that her husband was "hopelessly insane." Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning the staff of his organization and his wife. Some of these complaints concerned Communist allegations against individuals rather than the organization. Allegations have been made that his Dianetics Research Foundation was of particular interest to sexual perverts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers. In 1951 the State of New Jersey advised it had a case against Hubbard for conducting a school teaching medicine and surgery without a license. (7-0000, 100-384198, 62-85072).

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE DIVISION

The Administrative Division recommends that Agents Fulks and Carey be furnished this data for their future guidance in view of their relationship with the Neugebauers and that Philadelphia be advised of the Neugebauers' relationship to these Agents for its information in connection with the pending prosecution against the Neugebauers.

Tolson_____
Ladd_____
Nichols_____
Belmont_____
Clegg_____
Glavin_____
Harbo_____
Rosen_____
Tracy_____
Laughlin_____
Mohr_____
Tele. Rm._____
Nellones_____
Sandy_____
_____

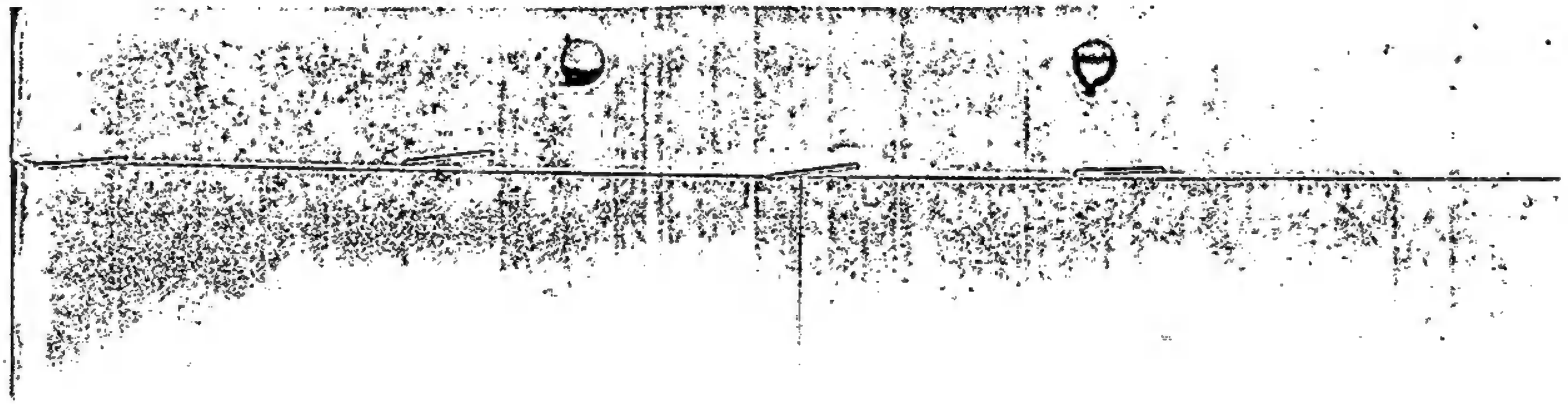
Scientology-118

Mobile Ala Nov
515 Conti
Oct 24-1951

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

V. Edgar Hoover 71
Director of Bureau of
Investigation
Washington D.C.
Dear Mr. Hoover. I am
a Roman Catholic & believe in God
and am very much interested
in some things he has written
and desired.
He told me he wished it
carried to Rome & laid at
his Holiness the Pope's feet.
I am a lay [illegible]
& under no circumstances
[illegible]

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED
RECORDED 52 46
NOV 13 1951
EX-68
ENCLOSURE-BEHIND FILE
FBI
MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS
DATE 3-11-2010 BY SP2 TAS/RS

02—94080—12

September 22, 1951

Dear Member of Region #1:

I am going to be in the New York area during the last week of September and the first week of October. I hope to see as many of you personally as possible and to facilitate this, Mr. Nappe has offered the use of the Dianetic Center, 38 Center Park South, New York City, for a meeting of the members of Region #1 on Sunday, September 30th, at 2 P.M.

At this time we will conduct a membership meeting for the Region and get your activities under way. I am sure that you will have a great many questions which I hope to be able to answer at that time, especially news about the Foundation and recent developments that have

Scientology-122

62-94050-12

62-940.80-12

18187

M William P. Stacker Date 8-28-51 19

Address 3242 N. 17th St. Cust. Order No.

Philadelphia, Penna. Terms Via

SOLD BY	CASH	C. O. D.	CHARGE	ON ACCOUNT	MDSE. RET'D	PAID OUT	
M	✓						

Quantity	DESCRIPTION	Price	Amount
1	Self Analysis		2 50

CANCELLED

DATE 3-11-81

ALL claims and returned goods MUST be accompanied by this bill.

Received by

Scientology-124

SF-8

PRINTED BY THE STANDARD REGISTER CO., DAYTON 1, OHIO, U. S. A.

The Waterman
The Inkograph.
[illegible]
In Hoc Signo Vinces.

[illegible] 18-11-5

Announcement

THE DIANETIC CENTER

WILL OPEN

SATURDAY. SEPT. 15. 1951

38 CENTRAL PARK, SOUTH

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

TELEPHONE: ELDORADO 5-1068

Scientology-126

AFTER FIVE DAYS RETURN TO

HUBBARD DIANETIC AUDITORS' ASS'N - INTERNATIONAL
211 West Douglas
WICHITA 2, KANSAS

WICHITA KANS. SEP 22 '51 U.S. POSTAGE 06 P.B. METER 180074

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SC2

Stocker, William P. - HDA
~~3242 N. 17th St.~~
Philadelphia 40, Pa.

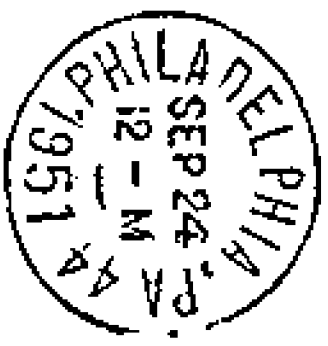
AIR MAIL

2143.13

AIR MAIL

Scientology-127

62-94080-12



Scientology-128

Outline of History & orientation
Today's is on Tone.

Processing easier & more effective

Demonstration shortly

But first lets review the History
and see why we work
this way.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-13-91 BY 2603 alp

62-94080

2.

Review of Dianetics

May 1950 First book. Seized on by a small portion of the public. These people realized in some small way the fact that troubles existed.

2 Types Self Help + the Treatment group.

Book Auditor came into existence.

Foundation formed in Jan. Grew a small group.

Dianetics was on its way.

Processing at that time

Repeater & full entrance into deep material.

As some it worked — Many failures.

Knowledge spreads Data pours in.

H & Staff begin to develop variations. Based on empirical data.

2. Steel & Byall - chain running.

1 Kurzleman. Examiner Circuit.

This was explosive as the P.C. with full perceptics & little ⊖

We discovered that running locks was very effective in some cases.

The psychiatrist knew this but confuse mistakes the lock with the engram. (doubts its existence)

Some people "light" processing better than deep. Many articles which scoff. The reason.

Foundation - Most cases opened up - but some wouldn't

Don is your ton? Up & down. Search for reason.

Outside - Many ideas.

Then ARC Scientology unfortunate - Handy Guide

(Positive in desperation.)

Naylor + Eastbay — Free wheeling.
Fisher — Integration — " "
" " NG.

Meanwhile — Foundation a its troubles — about Jan 1951
Lubboard + Sara's divorce. (Universal Lock)
NJ. Law Suit. by a.P.A.
Foundation to N.Y.

Variations on Technique continue to develop.

Reorganization in Wichita

Mrs accent on +
Tone + what it means.

Receptive Auditor + importance of high tone

The Science of Survival

"Self Analysis.

General Tone lower than we thought

Processing gets softer ~~5~~ locks

and after perceptics

Not difficult (example)

Life { Validation ⊖ Case One
Invalidation ⊖

Creations. Natural + the Temporary.

Diet & Environment

Ed - U.S. Mach. Construction Home Study Mech. Eng & Tool Eng. 3yo. . Math 1yr.
Metallurgy 1yr.

~~Data~~ pertinent data Hobbies fishing, chess, Numerology
. avocation Dianetics (Certified auditor)

1934-35 - 2 yrs. Machinist - Toolmaker Frankford Arsenal Inst. Shops. Range & Plotting. Sound-Co
1936-39. 4yrs. Tool & mostly die making in jobbing shops Phila area - {Radio / Automotive
1940 - 1yr Tool & gage maker. Wright Aeronautical - Paterson N.J. Engines
1941-45 - 4½ yrs. as follows Bendix Aviation (Flight Instruments).

Base pole. 16¢ with overtime 5500 to 6800 yr. varied

1½yr - Supervision - Tool Room Quizzing of Training program (Jigs Fixtures dies, Form tools gages & Cadge tools) 22 men.
1 yr - Tool Engineer Fairon (Tool Trouble) & Design. all Machine
2 yrs - " " 1 Yr Development of Methods and special Tooling processes (1 yr on abrasives, honing superfinishing and fine surfaces in production.

Nov 1945 to May 1946 - ½ yr. ACF Bill Co. Buses & Trackless Trolleys.
(Built buses) Tool Design - Welding Fixtures - Drill jigs & Kirksite dies
Nov. 1946
~~Nov. 1946 - 1 year - Schick Dolan~~ 4000. Tools & Precision Machwork - Development of Thread & Bobbin winders

Nov 1947 - Roberts 4800 Co. Builders - Sales and Architectural Design.
Mar. 1949 - Bethlehem 4600 Steel Co. Structural Details
Jan 1, 1951 - Manuel A. Greenberg - 5000+ " "

62-94080-12 DATE 3-11-91 BY SP2 CLASSIFIED

MANUEL A. GREENBERG
STRUCTURAL STEEL
3636 NO. 2ND STREET PHILADELPHIA 40, PA.

ALTERATIONS TO FRONTS for SHORE BROS.
4219 & 4225 CHESTNUT ST

CONTRACTOR

ARCHITECT — ENGINEER I. DEMCHICK

REVISIONS		

DRAWN BY W.E. DATE 2-25-
CHECKED BY DATE
DRAWING No.
CONTRACT NO. 51-39

FARM OUT

Bed 2 Pillows 2 Sets Linen

Chair - Steel Cabinet — 9x12 Rug & Mat.

Auto Ref. - Stove - Jug - Basket - Light

L2 - 9406 - 12

DISPOSE OF

Books

Book shelves - Tipple. & Case Cr.

Brz to He Weshburn.

THE DIANETIC CENTER

38 CENTRAL PARK, SOUTH NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

TELEPHONE: ELDORADO 5-1068

October 12, 1951

Dear HDA:

This will be my first communication to many of you since the establishment of Region I and my ratification as Regional Director.

The reason for this delay in communicating with you was so that I might be able to give you complete information in this first letter.

I have seen many of you personally and quite a number of you attended the meeting which we had here at the Center on Sunday, September 30th. Chip Leggett gave a report of the activities of the HDA, International and its relation to the Foundation in Wichita. I wish all of you could have been here to actively participate. However, I realize that for many of you that was an impossibility because of the distance and various other reasons.

Coming back to the reason for my delayed communication with many of you; I was fully engaged in setting up this Center here in New York. After its opening, I intended to communicate with you and tell you that I hope the Center may be a home for the HDA's in this region.

It is almost four weeks since the Center was opened and we are very happy that it is in operation. It is running very smoothly and we are doing all we can to further the ideas and ideals of Dianetics.

I feel that from now on I will be able to communicate with you regularly and if you have anything in mind or want any information, please feel that I am at your service. It is my pleasure to be so.

The meeting with Chip Leggett, mentioned above, was quite successful. We ironed out many points in relation to Wichita. General discussion took place

DATE 3-11-81 BY

in which different points and views were expressed concerning the policy between the HDA's and the Foundation in Wichita. I believe Chip Leggett will send out mimeographed letters to all of you about this meeting. Several points and views expressed pointed the desirability of our having a meeting of the HDA's of Region I at regular intervals. I want those of you who were present at this meeting and those of you who were not, to express your opinion concerning the times of the year most desirable for such meetings and how often such meetings should be held.

Please send in your application for your license and the fee. I also would like to remind you to send in your membership fee for the HDA, International to Chip Leggett's secretary as he has need of these funds to enable him to continue his work.

Most sincerely,

Moritz Nappe
Regional Director

MN:lq

Sunday, September 30th, at the Planetic Center, 30 Central Park South, New York City at 2 P.M. He can probably answer all your questions at that time if you are able to attend.

If you arrive in Wichita before Mr. Leggett returns, I will be happy to meet you and discuss with you any problems that may exist. It is usually very profitable to meet an HDA fresh from the field who has a diversified view point.

Until we hear from you again, then, I am

Sincerely,

Genie Burnett

Genie Burnett, Secretary to
T. H. Leggett, Jr.

GB/gb

THL

3-11-8

been occurring in this area. We can also utilize this time to ratify Mr. Nappe as president of your Region or elect whom ever you may choose.

Bring your check book with you as the Association is always eager for new members.

Will be looking forward to seeing you on the 30th.

Sincerely,

T. H. Leggett, Jr.

THLjr/gb

62-4400-12

3-11-54

HUBBARD DIANETIC AUDITORS' ASS'N - INTERNATIONAL
211 West Douglas
WICHITA 2, KANSAS

September 24, 1951

Mr. William P. Stocker
214 N. 13th Street
Philadelphia 7,
Pennsylvania

Dear Mr. Stocker:

Your letter arrived just as Mr. Leggett was leaving for the East on a combined business and pleasure trip. Since he doesn't expect to be back for approximately two weeks he asked me to write to you.

Scientology-139

You probably received a form letter from him dated Sept. 22nd, in which he invited all members of Region #1 to attend a meeting next

02 - 94080 - 12

Mr. Clavin

February 24, 1953

H. L. Edwards

CHARLES S. FULKS
Special Agent
New York Office

NORVAL E. CAREY
Special Agent
Milwaukee Office

MAILED
DATE 3-11-81 BY

SYNOPSIS

The Investigative Division has referred information which was received from the Philadelphia Office on 1-19-53 that Helen O'Brien Neugebauer, who with her husband, John Neugebauer, was arrested on 12-16-52 charged with assaulting two U. S. Marshals, stated that she has two step-sisters who are married to Special Agents Carey and Fulks. These arrests were made when the Neugebauers allegedly interfered with two Marshals while they were attempting to serve a bench warrant on L. Ron Hubbard while Hubbard was lecturing in a building owned by the Neugebauers. The Neugebauers claimed they were friends of Hubbard and were organizers of lecture groups for the Association of Scientologists of which Hubbard is the founder. Bureau files reveal that two sisters, Claire Lydia Dobelbower and Ann Louise Dobelbower, are married to SA's Carey and Fulks respectively. They are the daughters of Louise W. O'Brien (married name). Bureau files were negative on the Association of Scientologists; however, they were replete with information concerning one Lafayette Ron Hubbard, who appears to be identical with the individual arrested by the U. S. Marshals in connection with this assault case. Information in Bureau files reveals that Hubbard has been director of several organizations interested in Dianetics (mental Health) and the preservation of science, culture and the people in the event of atomic war. He has been described as having "delusions of grandeur," and one newspaper item of divorce action quoted his wife as saying he was hopelessly "insane". Allegations have been made that organizations he was affiliated with were of particular interest to perverts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers. In 1951 the State of New Jersey reported it had a case against him for teaching medicine without a license and in 1952 the Post Office was investigating him for mail fraud. Administrative Division recommends that Agents Fulks and Carey be furnished this data for their future guidance in view of their relationship with

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Laughlin
Mohr
Tele. Rm.
Nellones
Candy

CC: SOG - Philadelphia Field Office file
SOG - Milwaukee Field Office file
SOG - New York Office file
Personnel file of NORVAL E. CAREY
Personnel file of CHARLES S. FULKS

JEL:wjs:jar

63 MAR 4 1953

SE 41d

RECORDED - 16
INDEXED - 16

FEB 26 1953

Scientology-141

the Neugebauers and that Philadelphia be advised of the Neugebauers' relationship to these Agents for its information in connection with the pending prosecution against the Neugebauers.

DETAILS

The Investigative Division has referred information which it received from the Philadelphia Office on January 19, 1953, that Helen O'Brien Neugebauer, who with her husband, John N. Neugebauer, was arrested on 12-16-52 charged with assaulting two U. S. Marshals, has stated that she has two step-sisters who are married to Special Agents Charles Fulks and Norval Carey. These arrests were made when the Neugebauers allegedly interferred with two U. S. Marshals on 12-16-52 when they were attempting to execute a bench warrant on one L. Ron Hubbard, who was lecturing in a building owned by the Neugebauers. The Neugebauers claimed they were friends of Hubbard and organizers for lecture groups for the Association of Scientologists of which Hubbard is the founder. The Neugebauers were afforded a hearing before the U. S. Commissioner in Philadelphia on 12-16-52 and John Neugebauer was released on $1500 bail and his wife on $1000 bail. The Neugebauers advised that they were personal friends of Hubbard, who is a noted writer on scientology who came from England to the United States as a guest of their family and for the purpose of lecturing to an Association of Scientologists composed chiefly of professors and members of the engineering profession.

Bureau files reveal that two sisters, Claire Lydia Dobelbower and Ann Louise Dobelbower, are married to Agents Carey and Fulks respectively. They are the daughters of Louise W. O'Brien (married name).

Bureau files were negative on the Association of Scientologists; however, they were replete with information concerning one Lafayette Ron Hubbard, who appears to be identical with the individual arrested by the Marshals in connection with this assault case. One main file reflects that Hubbard directed the Allied Scientists of the World and was the sponsor of the Hubbard Dianetics Foundation of Wichita, Kansas, which organization had been adjudged bankrupt. The Allied Scientists of the World was investigated by the Bureau during 1953 as an internal security matter and a closing report was submitted on April 7, 1953. Among the many purposes of this organization was the goal of furnishing mental protection to the people and culture of various countries against the threat of atomic war. Another goal was the establishment of a means of collecting and safeguarding existing scientific technology against destruction. This organization was

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Laughlin
Mohr
Tele. Rm.
Holloman
Gandy

Scientology-142

RECORDED

62-94160-149

March 2, 1953

PERSONAL AND ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Honorable Homer Ferguson
United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

3-11-53 SP2 IAP 1 of 8

My dear Senator:

Your letter of February 26, 1953, addressed to Mr. Nichols, forwarding an inquiry from Reverend Alvin Doten of Traverse City, Michigan, concerning L. Ron Hubbard, publisher of "Handbook for Preclears," has been received.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation has not conducted any investigation of Hubbard. Information has been received, however, that Hubbard is the author of a book entitled "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health" and founder of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, with headquarters at Elizabeth, New Jersey.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action" through the medium of "Dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and concepts.

In this connection, in March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners of the Department of Law and Public Safety, State of New Jersey, was taking to trial, in the Union County District Court, Elizabeth, New Jersey, a case against the Foundation. The basis for the case was that the Foundation allegedly conducted a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

In regard to Hubbard himself, the Los Angeles, California, Times Herald in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife had accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. This news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Geary
Mohr
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Sizoo
Miss Gandy

COPIES DESTROYED
MAR 3 1953

(See note on next page)

AVH:jmk

133

Scientology-143

that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane." Her complaint stated that "...the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, which deals with the 'modern science of mental health,' did more than $1,000,000 business in 1950."

I regret that we do not have available any information concerning the book "Handbook for Preclears," mentioned by Reverend Doten.

With expressions of my highest esteem and best regards,

Sincerely,
J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Above data from files 62-94080-1; 62-94080-1, encl. 10; 62-94080-4; 62-94080-A. Hubbard was interviewed at the Bureau on 3-7-51, when he came in to complain about Communists in his organization. (62-84080-1). In September, 1947, we received a complaint concerning his interstate transportation of an automobile trailer on which he owed money. No investigation (26-113143). On February 26, 1951, we initiated an inquiry concerning Hubbard, after receiving information that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnaping his wife in California and taking her out of the state. Since this was a family matter, the U. S. Attorney at Los Angeles instructed no investigation should be undertaken. (7-6000-2)

Since information in body of letter is public information, and will cover essentials of Senator Ferguson's inquiry, not believed necessary to include any data from above paragraph in body of letter.

KENNETH McKELLAR, TENN., CHAIRMAN

CARL HAYDEN, ARIZ.
RICHARD B. RUSSELL, GA.
PAT MCCARRAN, NEV.
JOSEPH C. O'MAHONEY, WYO.
DENNIS CHAVEZ, N. MEX.
BURNET R. MAYBANK, S. C.
ALLEN J. ELLENDER, LA.
LISTER HILL, ALA.
HARLEY M. KILGORE, W. VA.
JOHN L. MCCLELLAN, ARK.
A. WILLIS ROBERTSON, VA.

STYLES BRIDGES, N. H.
HOMER FERGUSON, MICH.
GUY CORDON, OREG.
LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, MASS.
MILTON R. YOUNG, N. DAK.
WILLIAM F. KNOWLAND, CALIF.
EDWARD J. THYE, MINN.
ZALES N. ECTON, MONT.
JOSEPH R. MCCARTHY, WIS.

EVERARD H. SMITH, CLERK
THOMAS J. SCOTT, ASST. CLERK

United States Senate

COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS

February 26, 1953.

Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

Honorable Louis B. Nichols,
Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Dear Louie:

I am in receipt of a letter from Reverend Alvin Doten of Traverse City, Michigan, which reads:

"I am deeply concerned about some literature. I confess I can generally do some investigating and find out what I wish to know but this time I am compelled to seek some assistance. Who publishes "HANDBOOK FOR PRECLEARS" by L Ron Hubbard and who is this man "Hubbard". They run rather than the name of the publishers the following

"Manufactured in the U.S.A.

"I shall appreciate greatly an analysis of this literature Frankly. I don't like the trend of it and some of my parishioners have it."

I will appreciate your advising me if you have any information in regard to the foregoing.

With best wishes and kind personal regards,

Sincerely,

[redacted]

HF/f

ack 3/3/53

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAS/ds

RECORDED-21 62-94080-154

INDEXED-21 MAR 5 1953

SAC, Detroit (62-30) May 29, 1953

RECORDED 93 62-94080-15

Director, FBI

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
COOPERATION, DETROIT POLICE DEPARTMENT
RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

Reurlet May 22, 1953, requesting information from Bufiles concerning captioned organization.

Bufiles reflect that the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was incorporated in April, 1950, in New Jersey to further the work of Lafayette Ron Hubbard, author, whose book "Dianetics" had been published two years previously. This organization reportedly went broke in New Jersey. An article appearing in the May 4, 1951, issue of "The Wichita Beacon," Wichita, Kansas, stated that this organization had recently established a national headquarters at 211 East Douglas Street, Wichita, Kansas.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action" through the medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and concept. In this connection, in March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners of the Department of Law and Public Safety, State of New Jersey, was taking to trial in the Union County District Court, Elizabeth, New Jersey, a case against the Foundation. The basis for the case was that the Foundation allegedly conducted a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

In regard to Hubbard himself, an inquiry was initiated on February 20, 1951, after information was received that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnaping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. Since this was a family matter, the U. S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that no investigation should be undertaken. The Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald," in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane." Her complaint stated that "...the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation did more than $1,000,000 business in 1950."

Tolson
Ladd
Nichols
Belmont
Clegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosen
Tracy
Geary
Mohr
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Sizoo
Miss Gandy

NOTE: Above information was contained in Bufile 62-94080.

ELT:ps

COMM - FBI
JUN 2 1953
M.I.S.D. 23

79 JUN 3-1953

Scientology-146

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and the staff of his organization, stating that he believed them to be Communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs, and curiosity seekers.

Hubbard, by letter of March 3, 1951, wrote the Bureau advising that arrangements were being made to fingerprint his employees to file with the FBI. He was advised by letter of March 9, 1951, that the FBI had no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and Federal and state agencies. There is no indication in Bufiles of the Foundation being requested to discontinue dianetic processing in the District of Columbia.

Bufiles further reflect Hubbard also directed The Allied Scientists of the World. Among the many purposes of this organization was the goal of furnishing maximum protection to the people and culture of various countries against the threat of atomic war. This organization was investigated by the Post Office Department in 1952 for possible violation of mail fraud statutes.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: May 22, 1953

FROM : SAC, Detroit (80-90)

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
COOPERATION, DETROIT POLICE DEPARTMENT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

The Special Investigations Squad, Detroit Police Department recently made several arrests involving members of the captioned organization, charging them with practicing medicine without a license.

People who were bothered with mental problems were being treated by this organization with the use of an apparatus involving two beer cans which were attached to an electric meter somewhat resembling a lie detector machine. Incidental to the arrests, a search was conducted of the Detroit Headquarters of the organization.

It is noted in one of the enclosures, located as a result of the search, that members of the organization are going to be fingerprinted and that an affidavit was to be obtained from each member which was to be filed with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D. C.

In another enclosure it is noted that the organization was stopping dianetic processing within the boundaries of the District of Columbia, evidently at the request of the United States Attorney. This would indicate that perhaps the Bureau may have had some information concerning the Hubbard Foundation contained within the Bureau files in Washington, D. C.

Indices of the Detroit Division are negative on the organization.

For the benefit of the Detroit Office and as a cooperative measure with the Detroit Police Department, it is requested that the Bureau files be reviewed and any pertinent information relative to the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation be furnished to the Detroit Office.

3 ENC.
ENCLO. 20 ATTACH.

RCM:bet

Encls. - 3

Det. to Soc. 5-29-53 Det.

RECORDED-20

162-94080-15

37 MAY 25 1953

CRIME REC.

TO THE BUREAU

1 photostatic copy of letter dated March 5, 1951
1 photostatic copy of letter dated March 5, 1951
1 photostatic copy of statement entitled, "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation

Re: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
COOPERATION; DETROIT POLICE DEPARTMENT
file 80-90

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED On envelope
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/9/88 BY SP2 [illegible]/bcetms

62-71080-15

Scientology-149

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-98 BY [illegible]

62-94080-15

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : A. H. Belmont

FROM : F. J. Baumgardner

DATE: March 17, 1954

SUBJECT: DIANETICS
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

DIANETICS

RECORDED - 100-410183
INDEXED - 4
APR 5 1954

An undated referral note from Mr. George E. Sokolsky, 300 West End Avenue, New York 23, New York, directed to Mr. L. B. Nichols, inquires "What do you think of this? S."

The note has attached an anonymous letter dated March 5, 1954, addressed to Mr. Sokolsky which sets forth that the writer in 1947 joined an anti-Communist Party organization which has since been labeled as subversive. After a few months he left this group because as he now realizes he did not have the fortitude required to be a Communist.

Subsequently he became involved with "Dianetics" in which the emotion of enthusiam is considered the cure-all of illnesses and evils that beset mankind.

He points out that the Communist is an ill person who can be cured and inquires whether the tactics used by Senator McCarthy have not actually fostered Communism.

Also, he inquires what type of hospitalization insurance can possibly pay for lengthy hospitalization.

He concludes stating that Dianetics has been a great boost to him.

Bufiles disclose that one L. Ron Hubbard in about 1949 wrote a book entitled "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health" and established an organization known as the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The purpose of this organization was to teach the practice of Dianetics which is allegedly a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicines. Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions alleging that a number of employees of the Foundation are Communists or Communist sympathizers.

Bufiles reflect that there was some Communist influence in the Washington, D.C., branch of the Foundation which was on an individual basis rather than a program of the Foundation. Allegations have been received that the activities of the Foundation are of particular interest to sexual perverts and hypochondriacs. An article concerning the Foundation appeared in "Look" magazine for December 5, 1950, on page 79 under the title "Dianetics, Science or Hoax." (100-384196)

RECOMMENDATION:

This memorandum be forwarded to Mr. Nichols should he desire to discuss the contents of the anonymous letter with Mr. Sokolsky.

62-94080-15X

cc - Mr. Nichols

MJR:rw

EX-112

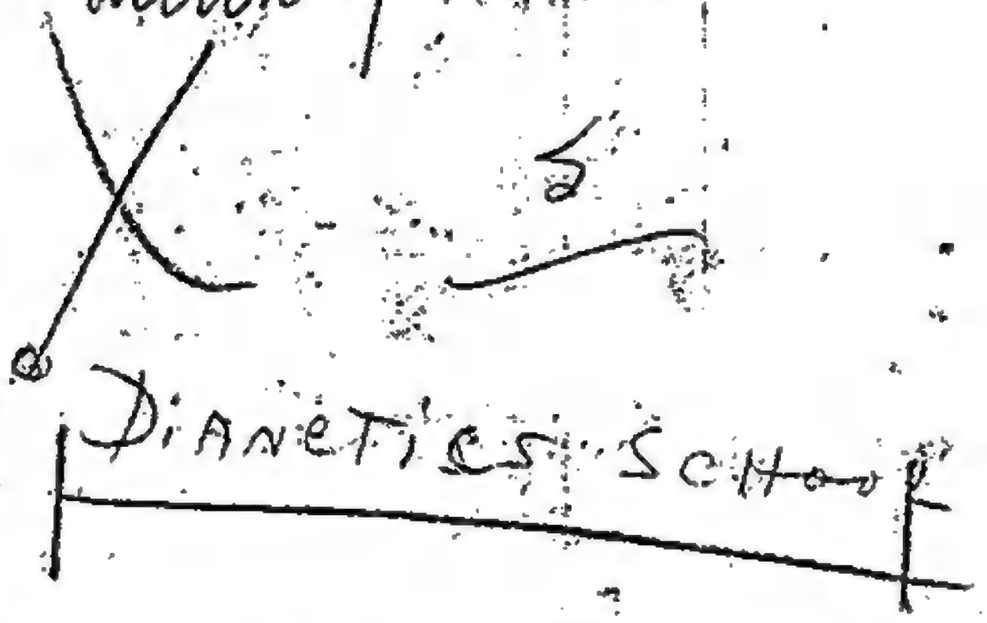
50 APR 16 1954

Scientology-151

From
GEORGE E. SOKOLSKY
300 West End Avenue
New York 23, N. Y.

Dear Lou:

What do you think of this?



Ron Hubbard

SE 49

62-94080-107

RECORDED - 4
INDEXED - 4

APR 5 1954

EX-112

50 APR 16 1954

CONTAINED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SSalesshop

March 5, 1954

Mr. George E. Sokolsky
New York Journal-American
220 South Street
N. Y. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY 2822 SP/bp

Dear Mr. Sokolsky:

Two of your recent articles have brought questions to my mind that you might consider worth answering in some future column.

The first concerns your definition of a communist.

In 1947 I joined an anti-Communist Party, communist group. It has since been labled subversive--and God knows, if the Communist Party is subversive, the one I joined was twice so; they even subverted the Communists. You surely know enough about communism to realize that I did not believe myself to be subversive, but instead believed that I was one of the enlightened young men, who, if we could just present our case adequately enough, would convince all the poor misguided capitalists that their brutal ways were futile and that by foregoing them they could create a heaven on earth. I have yet to meet one of the so-called cynical communists; I've known quite a few of different leftist persuasions, but each one fervently believed himself to be an American patriot--and the "All-American," to be a traitor, motivated by greed.

I quit the group within a few months, giving these three reasons: (1) I objected to the group's insistance that non-communists writers should not be read; (2) I believed they were wasting time, and should start the revolution immediately; (3) I didn't believe that good could result from violence. You may note a lack of consistency in these reasons. I've more recently realized that I simply lacked the guts required even to be a communist.

From that point on, I justified my being practically a bum, by the noble ideals, including Marxism, that I aspired to. I wanted such good things for the world, that people should excuse my not holding a job, borrowing from them, etc., etc. Besides, some day I was going to write a book that would achieve the bloodless revolution.

Then, being a crackpot of the overly intellectual variety, when the crackpot therapy, "Dianetics," came along, I got involved with that. But I was unique from the other crackpots I have met in that field, in that I'm a whiz at reading-comprehension; I finish those tests that aren't supposed to be finished, in three quarters of the alloted time, and get all the answers right.

I'll cut this sob-story short. I understood Dianetics, followed directions, and not surprisingly, considering that the technique has been developed by the empirical "scientific method" from the ground, up--I got and am getting results.

Memo to Belmont
8-17-54
MTR

Okay, what results?

5-MTR

I started as less than a communist and am at this point by practical definition almost a fascist--this latter qualified by the realization that the goal-motivated, free society envisioned by our Constitution is probably the sanest concept of government since the technically impossible attempts at democracy by the Greeks some three-thousand years ago.

62-940 80-15X1
HQ - 410183

Scientology-153

Now to set the stage for my first question, first let me define communism, fascism, etc. as they are understood in Dianetics. To a dianeticist, the "natural" functional state of any sane and healthy person is indicated by the word, "enthusiastic." Dianetics postulates that the Good Lord did a mighty fine job of constructing us --enthusiasm as the normal state, then, for emergencies; different psysiological adjustments, nervous, muscular, vascular, glandular take place that are emotionally experienced as, indicatively: strong interest, mild interest, content, indifference, boredom, threatening, anger, veiled-hate, fear, grief, apathy, deepest apathy, death. From any of these psysiological adjustments the body is supposed to readjust itself automatically back up to enthusiasm; from "death," this seems to involve getting reborn. (You may not like this mechanical description; I know I don't, but it's convenient) Unfortunately, this readjustment is accompanied by several side effects that man, not understanding, has decided to dispense with: apathy comes off with deep sighs; grief with bawling; fear with perspiration, "hysterical" laughter, etc; anger with violent activity. Eidetic day-dreams on the entire depressive situation seem a necessary part of reattaining enthusiasm. And every single damned one of these things is treated by our society as uncouth, animal, something to be ashamed of, or a sign of weakness. Result: people don't readjust back up to enthusiasm, but instead, by the time they are in their teens, they are, on the average, chronically depressed to anger, and by the time they reach maturity, they've become "intellectuals" --too beat to fight openly, they start undermining, with big words and twisted conceptions.

Political states are reflections of emotional states. Our nation was conceived against a background of unbelievable freedom and potential wealth by men vigorous and alive enough to carve a nation from a wilderness. Further, they were coalesced by a goal, thus mingling and augmenting their strength. They created a nation reflecting their temperament.

Time, and to a great measure, freedom passes. The sick mores of Europe and its culture find their way to a no longer so vigorous United States. By the time of Teddy Roosevelt, the temperament of the people finds best expression in the threat, "Carry a big stick!," and in the anger--fascism--of the Cuban war. And fascism breeds veiled-hate and fear--communism: hiding behind makeup-falsies-perverted ethics-foreign culture-intellectualism, to strike out deviously at anything strong: as Marx would destroy FREE enterprise, from behind the facade of a glorious sounding, mathematically brilliant, intellectual tour de force that seeks to impose nothing other than the CONTROLS which destroy that greatest beauty and strength of all--life. Next step down: the apathy of India, and until recently of China, who I believe took an upward step with communism, surged up to fascism, and may damn well, if encouraged, continue right on up to free enterprise.

Here, at last, is the question:

To me a Communist is a sick person, who, I know can be cured. His sickness is, however, virulently contagious--yet! the most direct source of his sickness is the fascist, the man who scares the bejesus out of him. I recognize McCarthy as a far healthier man than a communist, and as a guidon of a vigorous resurgence of our nation. Yet, I know damn well that McCarthy has created more communists in this country, with the exception of Hitler, than any man since John Wesley managed to get castrated by some Washington businessmen twenty-odd years ago. Particularly, among Jews, who five years ago would have knocked your block off if you spouted communism--but who now, seeing in McCarthy the rising American Hitler, and smelling the stench of the furnaces from just beyond tomorrow, are now muttering unfamiliar phrases about controlled economy, or, "wasn't Jack London's writing marvelous?," or, "you know, so-and-so (a commie) makes some sense at that....," to such an extent that since getting my boost from Dianetics, I feel nauseated trying to talk to these people

who used to feel nauseated trying to talk to me.

Healthier than a communist, yes!--but Mr. McCarthy has split this nation into a million suspicious segments, while coalescing into a firm legion the previously constantly inter-squabbling factions of leftists.

I was raised under a dictatorship, my grandfather's.

Should I now, recognising the psychotic slime I became under that dictatorship to be a devious poison, ally myself with the more overt blackjack of McCarthyism? Would that, according to your lights, make an honest American of me, or would it not be a perversion of honesty itself? Further, those persons above anger, are they failing their duty as citizens, when they fail to ally themselves with the anti-communist movement which relative to themselves is destruction incarnate? --or put it this way:

Jefferson, were he alive today, but retaining the sanity of yesterday, would despise communism. But do you believe that he would deny the communists freedom of thought and belief, or would he veiw them as he viewed other men: when sick, sick through controls; when revolting, serving an valuable function as a sympton of a sickness in the society, NOT to be cured with the mankind-old cyclic fascist-commie-fascist-commie cure of more CONTROLS, but with the new, 1776, United States cure of great, inspiring, rewarding, and ever higher GOALS and ever more FREEDOM to attain them?

I'll answer this question for myself, by myself, but I'd like to know your thoughts on the matter.

Second question: How? How the blue-blazes can a hospitalization insurance policy be put on the market, that would pay for lengthy hospitalization? If you insure a group, frequently a single injury will wipe out the premium that was paid for the whole group. From that time on, you are covering any subsequent injuries that may occur in that group, with money gained from premiums paid by other groups--or by other people, for entirely different lines of insurance. A kid's playground in New Jersey was insured early last year. The first day the playground opened, a boy broke his leg. The doctor's bill was more than the entire season's premium, yet the protection lasted for the rest of the year and paid for several other injuries.

Or, let's look at it this way. The only money that comes into an insurance company is the money that people pay as premiums, plus the relatively small amount that can be gained by very careful investments of a certain part of those premiums. Some of this money is spent on administrative costs; a little goes to the stockholders; some goes into a legally required reserve. The rest goes to pay loses.

The common practice is that if over 50% of the premium for a line (a type of policy) is spent on losses, the rate is raised or the conditions of the policy restricted. If only 30% of the premium is being spent on losses, however, the premium is lowered or the conditions of the line broadened. 50% over losses might seem like a hell of a large margin of profit, but when you consider that in some companies it costs an average $2. (sometimes more) to process every slip of paper concerning policies that comes into the company--and many of these slips mean money going out to an assured--that grand profit soon starts looking very meager indeed.

I would say that on the average, the insurance men rank among the most moral and civic minded men in the country, and would not be associated with insurance were they not.

They recognise the moral crime of cancelling a policy when a person becomes chronically ill, but they further recognise the yet greater moral crime of charging a premium that could cover chronic illness, and by so doing, completely removing accident and health insurance from the financial reach of the many people who can now receive at least some benefit from it.

Mr. Sokolsky, if you or anyone else can find a means of providing broad health coverage at a premium rate that people can afford--just mention it in dulcet tones around an insurance company. The rigorous competition that exists between these companies will have them all providing it within a year.

The insurance companies are in the same position as the Red Cross. They provide a tremendous and frequently inspired service for our nation, but they are big, and thus a target, and a few missfits make them appear fair game for anyone wanting to take potshots. But what's the matter with a few potshots--except--the unprotected lives, homes, and health of those who pay attention to them.

I'm not going to sign this letter for the simple reason that I can't see how my signature could do anyone any good, and I can see how it might do me a lot of harm.

My best regards, and respect to you, sir. May the need to avoid signing letters, soon become a vague and amusing memory.

P.S. One of the greatest rewards of my boost by Dianetics, is the pleasure I can now get from reading Mr. Pegler's column. That guy used to scare hell out of me; I could get sick simply by reading a few paragraphs of his writing. Now, although I darned frequently disagree with him, I get an invariable lift and a yak from the vigour with which he expresses his point of view. And also find a wealth of sense in his writing, that I never before suspected to exist.

You, even while I was a commy, I could read. I thought, however, that you were a sadly warped and treacherous sort of soul.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: April 19, 1954

FROM : SAC, NEWARK (105-636)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION IS - R

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-98 BY SP3 BMJ/CLW

7-896 371,631

Re Newark letter to Kansas City, dated 10/18/51.

[redacted] (protect identity), [redacted] advised SA OLIN E. JESSUP on 2/1/54 that he had received changes of address on the following organization and individuals believed associated with that organization: b7D - 1

ORGANIZATION

Hubbard Association,
or Hubbard Associates,
Hubbard Association of Scientologists

FROM	TO
527 and 726 Cooper St. Camden, N. J.	616 North Third St. Phoenix, Arizona

INDIVIDUALS

Chief Scientology

L. RON HUBBARD, JR.

Mrs. L. RON HUBBARD, JR.

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD,
or L. R. HUBBARD

RECORDED-34

SE-22

62 — 94010-16

cc/ (1) Kansas City REG. MAIL
cc/ (1) Phoenix (Encs. 7) REG. MAIL

INDEXED-34 1 APR 20 1954

REM:MRA
REGISTERED MAIL

EX. - 107

COPIES DESTROYED
169 NOV 27 1964

F-420

58 MAY 3 1954

Scientology-157

Letter to Director
NK 105-636

Mrs. L. RON HUBBARD, SR.

(Mrs.) MARY SUE HUBBARD

JAMES F. PINKHAM,
or J. F. PINKHAM

BARBARA BRYAN

FROM	TO
527 and 726 Cooper St. Camden, N. J.	616 North Third St. Phoenix, Arizona

For the information of the Bureau and Phoenix Division, reference is made to Newark letter to Kansas City, dated 10/18/51, captioned "Alleged Communist Infiltration Into 'Dyanetics' School, Wichita, Kansas, IS - C". Referenced letter enclosed pertinent information concerning captioned matter to the Kansas City Division.

Duplicate photostat copies of pertinent information concerning captioned organization are being forwarded to the Phoenix Division for their information, as follows:

(2) WFO letter to Newark, dated 8/30/50.
(2) Newark letter to New York, dated 12/2/50.
(2) WFO letter to Director, dated 3/7/51.
(2) Newark letter to Director, dated 3/21/51.
(2) Chicago letter to Director, dated 4/20/51.
(2) Kansas City letter to Director, dated 5/15/51.
(2) Kansas City letter to Director, dated 10/1/51.

It is suggested that the Kansas City Division furnish Phoenix with any additional pertinent information in their files concerning captioned organization in view of previous investigation conducted by that office.

RUC.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: May 6, 1954

FROM : SAC, KANSAS CITY (100-9410)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
IS - R

Reference Newark letter to Bureau, cc's to Phoenix and Kansas City, dated April 19, 1954.

For the information of the Phoenix Office, there are being forwarded one copy of Kansas City letter to Bureau dated October 1, 1951 and one copy of Bureau letter to Kansas City dated October 16, 1951.

These letters are entitled "ALLEGED COMMUNIST INFILTRATION INTO 'DYANETICS' SCHOOL, WICHITA, KANSAS - IS-C".

There is no further information in the files of the Kansas City Office of value to Phoenix in this regard.

RUC.

REGISTERED MAIL

DJW:bcl

2 cc: Phoenix (Encl. - 2)(REGISTERED MAIL)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 mep

RECORDED - 32

62-94080-17

INDEXED - 32

MAY 1954

FBI

50 MAY 17 1954

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/25/55

FROM : SAC, CINCINNATI (100-New)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 5-11-84 BY

SUBJECT: HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS, INTERNATIONAL INTERNAL SECURITY

Attached for each the Bureau and the Phoenix Office is one photostatic copy of the following items concerning the captioned organization:

1. A letter of subject organization dated 1/3/55 at Phoenix, Arizona.
2. A four-page letter dated 6/12/54 of subject organization addressed to the Better Business Bureau, Phoenix, Arizona.
3. Signed statement of SARA N. HUBBARD dated 6/9/51.
4. Signed statement of SARA N. HUBBARD dated 6/11/51.

These items are self explanatory. The photostatic copies were made from originals received by this office on 1/10/55 from GEORGE C. YOUNG, president of the Cincinnati, Ohio Better Business Bureau.

It is noted that subject organization bases its success upon the work of L. RON HUBBARD, reported author and scientist, whose work has previously been referred to as Dianetics.

The attachments are for the information of the Bureau and the Phoenix Office. At the request of Mr. YOUNG, the originals furnished by him were returned to him on 1/19/55. One photostatic copy of this material is being retained in the Cincinnati Office.

Enclosure: -4
RCD:MAS
(5)

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

CC: Phoenix (Encls)(RM)
CI 100-11667

REGISTERED MAIL

RECORDED-31
INDEXED-31

CC TO Justice
REC'D. 5:2:69
MAY 4 1967
ANS. BY: C.D.

100-11667-19

SE 16 2 JAN 27 1955

6 FEB 2 1955

169

COPIES DESTROYED
DEC 2 1964

UNUSED

Scientology-160

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED on envelope
~~HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED~~
DATE 4/9/98 BY SP2 AWK/BCS/tms

ENCLOSURE
62-90022-18

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC FOUNDATION, INC.
211 WEST DOUGLAS AVENUE • • • WICHITA 2, KANSAS

June 9, 1951

In return for the divorce
which is guaranteed by
L. Ron Hubbard To Sara
N. Hubbard in Fla. June 1951

I hereby cancel the reservation
action against The Hubbard Dianetic
Research Foundation of California.

Witnessed by
Kenneth Mahoney Sara N. Hubbard

When Mr. Hubbard is granted his
Kansas divorce I will cancel my
California divorce action — Sara N. Hubbard

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-87 BY 2807 SP

SCIENCE ASSOCIATES
CENTRE FOR PHOENIX
SCIENTOLOGY LONDON

Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International

616 NORTH THIRD STREET • PHOENIX, ARIZONA, U. S.

January 3, 1955

RECEIVED
JAN 7 1955
Cincinnati Better Business Bureau

Gentlemen,

I am writing you in an effort to place in your hands the enclosed information which, needless to say, you have no knowledge of.

I wish also to ask for forgiveness for not getting this information to you sooner. We understood that the local Better Business Bureau would disseminate this information. This was not done, so we, ourselves, are doing it.

Our endeavors in the field of Dianetics and Scientology are simple ones. We wish to aid our fellow man in his goal to survive. We will be happy to service you or anyone you designate with proper information as this is a small part of our total operation.

The International Headquarters of Dianetics and Scientology is located here in Phoenix, Arizona. If a question arises concerning qualifications of any of our auditors, we would be only too happy if you would call on us.

With kindest regards,

Richard F. Steves
President of the C.E.C.S.

RFS:jb
Encl - 4

June 11, 1951

I, Sara Northrup Hubbard, do hereby state that the things I have said about L. Ron Hubbard in courts and the public prints have been grossly exaggerated or entirely false.

I have not at any time believed otherwise than that L. Ron Hubbard was a fine and brilliant man.

I make this statement of my own free will for I have begun to realize that what I have done may have injured the science of dianetics, which in my studied opinion may be the only hope of sanity in future generations.

I was under enormous stress and my advisers insisted it was necessary for me to carry through an action as I have done.

There is no other reason for this statement than my own wish to make atonement for the damage I may have done. In the future I wish to lead a quiet and orderly existence with my little girl far away from the enturbulating influences which have ruined my marriage.

Sara Northrup Hubbard
SARA NORTHRUP HUBBARD

Witnessed 6/11/51
John Wm. Galaney
Chas. Lonark

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY 8320 USAF

62-94080-18

HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS

INTERNATIONAL

806 North Third Street

Phoenix, Arizona

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 CB

June 12, 1954

Better Business Bureau
834 North Central Avenue
Phoenix, Arizona

Gentlemen:

For your interest, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona Corporation, has brought about certain changes in Scientology, and of which we would like to acquaint you.

Scientology is described as a science of knowingness. It is actually a modern approach, using mathematics and physics, to the philosophic subject of epistemology. The goal of Scientology is to bring about greater capabilities in human beings such as increases in recognition, memory, and reaction time. Such a sciece would of course address various phenomena such as psychosomatic illness, aberration and behavior.

The subject of Scientology is largely the work of L. Ron Hubbard, author and scientist, who began his work in 1932 while a student of nuclear physics at George Washington University in Washington, D.C. Hubbard was also trained in psycho-analysis in Washington, D.C. by Commander Tompson, (M.C.) U.S.N. who had studied personally with Freud and who instituted psycho-analysis in the U.S. Navy for use in flight surgery. Hubbard was also trained by Dr. William Alan White, then superintendent of St. Elizabeth's, the government asylum at Washington.

Hubbard's interest in the mind was from the standpoint of physical energy and, later, anthropology. A member of the Explorer's Club in good standing for eighteen years, Hubbard has led several expeditions and has widely studied, in Asia, Alaska and Latin America barbaric cultures for what they might reveal concerning the motivations of humanities. In World War II he served with distinction as a naval officer and was selected to Naval Civil Affairs by reason of his knowledge of the Oriental psychology.

In 1947 Hubbard published a book for the Gerontological Society and the American Medical Association called "Scientology A New Science." Politely received, the data yet remained unstudied and so unused and Hubbard eventually followed this original publications with an article in the Explorer's Club professional journal. This article attracted the attention of many people, amongst them members of the Russian government. Hubbard saw a need to release his work in more detailed form and, receiving an offer from Hermitage House, Inc., one of the better publishers of psychiatric texts, he consented to write a formal book.

Here, if anywhere, Hubbard erred. Hermitage House insisted on a popularized version and a more popular name for the subject (Dianetics) and Hubbard, foseeing no more than a few thousand copy sale, agreed. Hermitage House, altering the manuscript and writing a new introduction (a fact which became the subject of a suit) unwisely chose to publish an article about "Dianetics" by Hubbard in a pulp magazine. Hubbard, as in the case of almost any nuclear physicist, often wrote, for amusement, science fiction. Hermitage House desired to capitalize on this fact to gain a sale amongst those who were familiar with Hubbard's name.

The book, called "Dianetics: Modern Science of Mental Health" startled the publishing world, and Hubbard, by climbing high into the best-seller listing of the New York Times and staying there for months. Such instant popularity found Hubbard unprepared for the floods of mail and pleas for help.

Hubbard, interested only in research, financially independent without such royalties, was glad to listen to a proposal from one C. Parker Morgan and his publisher to let them form a Foundation to service this demand. Seven trustees, of which Hubbard was only one, formed on June 1, 1950 the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of Elizabeth, New Jersey. Hubbard gave them the book and its royalities and returned to his own pursuits.

This organization, however, pressed heavily upon him for lectures and disturbed his own routine. Yet this corporation insisted on growing, forming other corporations in Illinois, California and Hawaii, each with a duplicate directorate.

In November, 1950 Hubbard became convinced that the corporation was not sound and that it would not attain to its professed goal of helping people. He attempted to withdraw his name from it and was variously inveighed against. He had only one vote in seven. Forced to leave it in possession and continued use of his name, he retired in December to Palm Springs, California where he set up a modest research laboratory. Although, he did not seek them, many people began to come to him in Palm Springs. This seriously impaired the business of the Foundations such as that in Los Angeles for Hubbard charged nothing.

A. E. van Vogt, the principal mover in the Los Angeles Foundation and others were intensely provoked at Hubbard's withdrawal. Hubbard's wife, from whom he had been separated, also became incensed at him. For public appearance she had been a Foundation director. With the obvious coming failure of the Foundations and with it a failure of the income she drew from it, she threatened Hubbard with public scandal if he did not support the Foundations.

Hubbard, busy writing a new book, refused to lend any credence to these threats or those of the Elizabeth board and went to Cuba where he completed a 125,000 word book in the next many weeks. As their young child had always been under his, not her mother's care, the child accompanied him.

True to her threats and those of the Foundation trustees, a great deal of scandal was stirred up. A receivership was gained in Los Angeles by this woman and the trustees to seize control of the Foundations and many statements were made to the press.

Hubbard made no statements of any kind during all this period and when he became aware that they had been made, ordered his separated wife to him, had her sign a confession to perjury (copy enclosed) and applied for and received a divorce from her without alimony to her.

Meanwhile the Elizabeth Foundation over which Hubbard had never had power beyond his personality, sold itself to one Don G. Purcell, an oilman in Kansas.

Purcell moved the Foundation to Wichita, Kansas and Hubbard, having completed his book, went to Kansas to settle various affairs.

Considering that Purcell wished only to make money from Dianetics, Hubbard sought to reform the attitude of the Foundations. To accomplish this he supported himself in Kansas by writing and lecturing and finally, after a few months, unable

to bring about a good public presence on the part of the Foundation and Purcell, he resigned from all connections in early 1952 and refused Purcell and others any further permission to use his name or work.

Purcell's answer was to file for bankruptcy within one month conceiving that the Foundations could not continue without Hubbard's support. Purcell bought the Foundations from bankruptcy as his personal property shortly after and continued them in business, but, unable to use Hubbard's name or additional work, the organization The Dianetic Foundation of Kansas came to exist only as a shell, quite inactive today.

After resigning in early 1952, Hubbard came to Phoenix to visit his parents, likedthe city and with his wife Mary Sue whom he married early in 1952, settled here. He opened a quiet office which became that fall (1952) the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. He had reverted "Dianetics" back to its original name, Scientology.

This organization was founded by some five hundred people in various parts of the world who had long been interested in Hubbard's work. Publishing a few books locally and issuing twice a month, the Journal of Scientology, the HAS has continued a quiet carrer in Arizona. It has opened up branch offices in Camden, New Jersey and London, England. The association exists to publish material related to behavior and to train qualified people in Scientology.

The HAS is the first organization in the field of "Dianetics" and Scientology to be controlled by Hubbard. It pays its bills promptly as any Phoenix business firm with which it deals can attest. Although any organization dealing with behaviour can attract hangers-on, there has been no consequences of this in the HAS. Hubbard's policy of quiet, orderly business and investigation is clearly manifested in the gneral good repute of the HAS in Phoenix.

In so far as possible the HAS has sought to associate itself with steady and reliable people. It does permit its name and the name Scientology to be used by autonomous organizations, Such, called associates or groups, exist in many cities. They use HAS materials and pay a membership fee but otherwise have no connection. Whey they err financially or seem to hurt HAS repute, their membership is cancelled. This has happened recently in Los Angeles. The HAS has no other control over such persons.

The addresses of the HAS are 806 North Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona,507 Market Street, Camden, New Jersey, 163 Holland Park Avenue, London, England. The Camden and London offices are run by committees.

The HAS, under the management of Hubbard, has a two year record of good repute and responsibility. It is aware, as is Hubbard, that the 1950 blatant use of Hubbard's name by early Foundations has often reflected against HAS progress. It is aware of the mountains of publicity generated by the sudden and strange popularity of a book. The HAS is also aware that it is the first organization controlled by Hubbard and that it enjoys good public reputation as well as good credit. It is content to pay its way, has no great ambition to riches and builds solidly as it goes.

The HAS recently rented quarters at 401-A East Roosevelt and 616 North Third Street. The latter address was once occupied by a psychologist, Dr. Gordon Beckstead, who was in no way connected with the HAS.

Awakening recently to the fact that many of its interested people were ministers, the HAS has assisted them to form churches such as the Church of American Science and the Church of Scientology. Also, when friends of Hubbard in Europe,

pointed out to him that the home organization of psychoanalysis, the Freudian Institute of Vienna, was now in the Russian zone of Austria and desired removal, Hubbard helped finance the organization of the "Freudian Foundation of America" to be offered to those in Vienna should they desire to avail themselves of it. In the latter and in the churches, the HAS has no further control or interest.

As Scientology is proving it can do much for disabled veterans and others such as they, the HAS may soon make Scientology available to the disabled as a public service.

The HAS business gross is about $10,000 a month. It has no profits or dividends. It pays Hubbard's expenses in writing and investigation. It finances the processing, with Scientology of indigent and disabled people.

There is no broadly stated medical opinion of Scientology, mainly because it does not in any way intend or pretend to encroach upon medicine. Its field in the study of Knowledge itself and its benefits are more closely allied to philosophy and religion than to medicine or psychology. If one "gets well" in the process of knowing more about himself or Mankind the benefit derived from knowledge gained, not treatment received.

Aside from offering public services, the firm two-year policy of the HAS will continue to be followed. To neither defend nor attack on the public stage but to keep a good, orderly house, financially and ethically sound.

Sincerely,
Board of Directors
Hubbard Association of Scientologists

John Galusha

by John Galusha, Secretary

DIRECTOR, FBI (65-~~93801~~) REGISTERED 3/28/55

SAC, PHOENIX (100-4813)

CHARLES McLAUCHLAN, was.
SM - C
(SD-00)

Re San Diego letter to Bureau, 3/9/55.

Mrs. L. R. HUBBARD, JR., one of the operators of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, with offices at 616 E. Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona, on 3/15/55 advised SA J. Sterling Adams that CHARLES McLAUCHLAN enrolled in the Hubbard Professional College at 410 and 403 E. Roosevelt Road, Phoenix, on 11/15/54. Except for an absence of about three weeks around Christmas 1954 when subject returned to his home in California, he has been in attendance at the college continuously since that time and is about to complete a beginner's course which ordinarily extends over a period of two months. According to Mrs. HUBBARD, subject's studies will equip him for handling consultations as an "auditor" in the Association of Scientologists which have for their purpose instilling self-confidence and assisting individuals in removing mental problems and accomplishing specific goals. Mrs. HUBBARD stated that subject's residence is listed as 20301 W. Cypress, Santa Ana, California, and apparently plans to return there upon completion of his course.

Mr. FERNANDO ESTRADA, of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, 616 N. Third Street, on 3/16/55 advised SA Adams that subject resides in Room 7, 914 N. Third Street, Phoenix, while attending the Hubbard Professional College. This rooming house is rented by the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, to accommodate students who are attending the Hubbard Professional College.

With regard to the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, attention is directed to Newark letter to Bureau dated 3/21/51 entitled "HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., IS-R" wherein the following is reported:

DATE 3-11-94 BY [illegible]

JSA:slb
(4)
cc: San Diego (100-4179)
REGISTERED

SE 13

NOT RECORDED
181 APR 4 1955

67 APR 7 1955

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

PX 100-4813

In November 1950, C. PARKER MORGAN, Secretary and General Counsel of the above foundation, with offices at 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, reported the foundation was set up about May 1950 to further the work of L. RON HUBBARD, auditor, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published about two years previous and had been very well received by the public. According to MORGAN, "Dianetics" is a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine. MORGAN stated the foundation is anti-Communist in its work and had been criticized in Communist Party publications.

The publication entitled "The Golden Dawn", issue 1-OA (no date), published by the Church of Scientology, reports its business office in Phoenix at 616 N. Third Street and meeting place in Phoenix at 403 E. Roosevelt. It also notes "the Church of Scientology operates on its own creed. It is completely independent of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International". This issue of "The Golden Dawn" is contained in Phoenix file 105-117-25.

Photostatic copy of a letter dated 6/12/54 to the Bett[er] Business Bureau, Phoenix, Arizona, on letterhead of th[e] Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, Phoenix, by JOHN GALUSHA, Secretary, reveals in part[:] tology is described as a science of knowingness. I[t] actually a modern approach, using mathematics and ph[i]to the philosophic subject of epistemology, the goal o[f] scientology is to bring about greater capabilities in [the] beings, such as increases in recognition, memory and re[-] action time. Such a science would of course address [it]phenomena such as psychosomatic illness, aberration and behavior.

"In November 1950, HUBBARD became convinced that the corporation (Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of [E]lizabeth, New Jersey, formed 6/1/50) was not sound and tha[t] would not attain to its professed goal of helping peopl[e]. He attempted to withdraw his name from it and was vari[ously] invoighed against. He had only one vote in seven. [To] to leave it in possession and continued use of his na[me] he retired in December to Palm Springs, California, w[here] he set up a modest research laboratory. Although he [did] not seek them, many people began to come to him in Palm Springs. This seriously impaired the business of the foundations such as that in Los Angeles for HUBBARD charged nothing.

Scientology-171

PX 100-4813

"After resigning, HUBBARD came to Phoenix to visit his parents, liked the city and with his wife MARY SUE whom he married early in 1952, settled here. He opened a quiet office which became that fall (1952) the Hubbard Association of Scientologists....

"This organization was founded by some five hundred people in various parts of the world who had long been interested in HUBBARD's work. Publishing a few books locally and issuing twice a month, the Journal of Scientology, the HAS has continued a quiet career in Arizona. It has opened up branch offices in Camden, New Jersey and London, England. The association exists to publish material related to behavior and to train qualified people in Scientology...."

The above photostat letter of 6/12/54 was furnished by the Cincinnati office having been made from originals received by that office on 1/10/55 from Mr. GLORGE C. YOUNG, President of the Cincinnati, Ohio, Better Business Bureau.

On 3/23/51, Mrs. LUCILE MAURER, 6333 N. Hermitage, Chicago, Illinois, and ROSS LAMARNAUX, 111 E. Oak, Chicago, were interviewed by agents of the Chicago office as complainants in regard to possible use of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation and individuals connected with it for influencing "patients" to join the Communist Party. They explained that the foundation's function is to treat by means of "psychotherapy" and added that the treatment has been extremely successful. The treatment is administered by "auditors" trained by the Hubbard Foundation who have audiences with the patients over a period of time. The complainants expressed the opinion that the "auditors" are influential with the patients especially when the treatment is successful, and opined that if the "auditors" are Communists, they could conceivably influence the patients along Communist lines. Complainants noted, however, in their opinion, the national office of the foundation is attempting to weed out Communists.

Scientology-172

PX 100-4613

Information concerning the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, and the potential procontod for subject to disposno Communist Party propaganda and influonco, if so inclinod, is sot forth for information of San Diogo. Since it appears subject's rosidonco in Phoonix is temporary, it is surgostod that San Diogo continuo as Office of Origin. No further action is contomplatod by Phoonix.

NUC

cc - M Rozamus

62-94080-18X
~~62-112250-X~~

RECORDED - 72

May 17, 1955

PERSONAL AND ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SP2 IAP 1-28

3-11-81

Honorable Carl Hayden
United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

My dear Senator:

Your letter dated May 11, 1955, has been received. Your courtesy and interest in referring this matter to my attention are indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance in connection with the request directed to you by a member of the Arizona State Legislature, I can only inform him that information contained in the files of this Bureau is maintained as confidential in accordance with a Departmental regulation. I am sure he will understand my position as well as the necessity for this regulation, and no inference will be drawn because of my inability to be of assistance that we do or do not have in our files the information he has requested.

As of possible assistance to you and for your confidential information only, no investigation has been conducted by this Bureau concerning the Church of Scientology.

COMM - FBI
MAY 18 1955
MAILED 28

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

cc - Phoenix

SAC, PHOENIX:

Senator Hayden's letter states:

"I have received a request from a member of the Arizona State Legislature for information about the background of the organization known as the Church

(See page 2)

RECEIVED REGISTRY ROOM
FBI
MAY 10 12 45 PM '55

BAUMGARDNER

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAY 31 1955

MAY 0 1 1975
JUN 20 1968
MAY 25 1955

of Scientology, whose local address is listed as East Roosevelt Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

"I am further informed that an organization with the above name was said to be listed in the local Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper as being connected with communism. I would be obliged to have whatever information your office may have about this organization and its activities."

Bufiles reflect that the Church of Scientology is mentioned in your letter dated 3-28-55 entitled "Charles McLauchlan, wa., SM-C," Phoenix file 100-4813. (65-31874-44)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Afore-mentioned Phoenix letter reports that the Church of Scientology has a business office located at 616 North Third Street, Phoenix, and a meeting place at 403 East Roosevelt Road, Phoenix. Furthermore, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, whose headquarters are at 616 North Third Street, has a school located at 403 East Roosevelt Road. Literature of the Church of Scientology claims that it is completely independent of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. An official of the latter organization stated that the organization has for its purpose the instilling of self-confidence and removal of mental problems in individuals. Another official reported that the foundation is anti-Communist and has been criticized in Communist publications.

The files reflect that Senator Carl Hayden, Chairman of Senate Appropriations Committee, regards the Bureau highly. In April, 1955, he asked SA Gordon Nease to remind the Director of the assistance that Senator Hayden rendered in securing funds to start the Identification Division. Although review of Bufiles failed to substantiate this information, a cordial letter in that connection was sent to Senator Hayden.
(94-4-1227-24)

Salutation per Reading Room. It is noted that correspondence does not pertain to appropriations committee business. An original and copy of letter being sent to Senator Hayden in view of the note on his letter that original and copy be sent.

18X

CARL HAYDEN, ARIZ., CHAIRMAN
RICHARD B. RUSSELL, GA.
DENNIS CHAVEZ, N. MEX.
ALLEN J. ELLENDER, LA.
LISTER HILL, ALA.
HARLEY M. KILGORE, W. VA.
JOHN L. MC CLELLAN, ARK.
A. WILLIS ROBERTSON, VA.
WARREN G. MAGNUSON, WASH.
SPESSARD L. HOLLAND, FLA.
JOHN STENNIS, MISS.
EARLE C. CLEMENTS, KY.
STYLES BRIDGES, N. H.
LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, MASS.
MILTON R. YOUNG, N. DAK.
WILLIAM F. KNOWLAND, CALIF.
EDWARD J. THYE, MINN.
JOSEPH R. MC CARTHY, WIS.
KARL E. MUNDT, S. DAK.
MARGARET CHASE SMITH, MAINE
HENRY C. DWORSHAK, IDAHO
EVERETT MC KINLEY DIRKSEN, ILL.
CHARLES E. POTTER, MICH.

EVERARD H. SMITH, CLERK
THOMAS J. SCOTT, ASST. CLERK

United States Senate

COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS

May 11, 1955

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Sizoo
Mr. Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have received a request from a member of the Arizona State Legislature for information about the background of the organization known as the Church of Scientology, whose local address is listed as East Roosevelt Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

I am further informed that an organization with the above name was said to be listed in the local Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper as being connected with communism. I would be obliged to have whatever information your office may have about this organization and its activities.

Yours very sincerely,

Carl Hayden
U. S. S.

62-112250-X
100-7254-111

RECORDED - 72
INDEXED - 72

62-94080-18X

P. S. Please address reply to me sending me original and one copy.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

MAKE APPEARS [illegible]NTAL CARD.

See 62-94080

HEH

ALL INFO[illegible]TAINED
HERLIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP/[illegible]

Do NOT DESTROY

Scientology-177

7-15-55

1826 R St NW
Washington, D.C.
July 11, 1955

TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES

FROM L. R. Hubbard

SUBJECT Further information on attack on Hubbard Assn of Scientologists of Phoenix, Arizona

Ref. First report of last week.

Information has just been received here that one of the major contributing factors in the attack upon and collapse of the Hubbard Assn. of Scientologists in Phoenix Arizona was an accountant.

Named "Jerry" Rahn this accountant first came to the organization in March volunteering to assist in accounting and income tax matters. A tax return was given him for filing with the IRS. This tax return was then reported by the IRS as never having been filed and was then filed again by registered mail.

His presence insisted upon by Wm. Burke Belknap as Assn president, this Rahn proceeded, in the absence of the treasurer and without her permission, to delve into the books of the Assn. on the pretext that they were in serious error. He pretended to discover many omissions and cast a serious shadow on the organization directors except Balknap. Many rumors were started by this Rahn which had no foundation in fact.

Finally Rahn brought into the picture a Mr. Brewer reputed to be from the IRS. Before employees in several visits Mr. Brewer alleged that I, while a director, was actually engaged in some dark and underhanded activity and had used the organization as a blind and that I was in serious trouble with the IRS which, in consulting the main office, is apparently not the case, there being no reason for it.

Panicked by this Rahn and Brewer the organization directors, Belknap, and one Carol Hadley spent little time on their actual duties and spent some six weeks involving themselves with this Rahn and Brewer, which by reason of such inattention, but the organization off from immediate income and stopped all outgoing correspondence and activity, quite sufficient in this case to destroy it. This is what happened.

I have had to act to preserve what few assets and activities the organization had for with its local credit destroyed and without activity to its membership

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADDITIONAL INFORMATION.

RECORDED 99 62-94080-19

16 JUL 19 1955

58 JUL 21 1955

Scientology-178

at Wichita in or around April of 1951, possibly May.

In 1952 an A. E. van Vogt, a writer from Canada naturalised in the US and living in Los Angeles and a heavy foe of Dianetics and Scientology for years although pretending to be involved with it and an associate of Gene Benton, Sara Hollister and others of stated Communistic leanings, made the statement in writing many times that the IRS was after me and the organization, a thing which a call to the IRS failed to disclose. Thus the pattern of reporting to the IRS or spreading rumors about the intention of the Internal Revenue Service has been continued and confirmed and is at this time evidently the contributing factor in ending the life of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists.

To the best of my recollection the accountant "Jerry" Rahn appeared in the organization about three days after the first despatch was sent to the Department of Defense, by wire, concerning a solution to brain washing. I can establish this more accurately when I obtain, if I can, possession of my files and accounts.

L. Ron Hubbard

Note: To the best of my knowledge and belief and having seen lately some copies of its accounts and seeing to an audit of them at this time, there is nothing whatever in error about or suspicious about these accounts. They are the ordinary routine accounts of a business of the type the Association is engaged in. LRH

its finances, already involved in the Humphrey suit collapsed.

As no reports were due to the government until October 10th, 1955 and as adequate time remained and is being used to make these reports, the introduction of a strange accountant against the wishes of the absent ~~treasurer~~ and the interjection of a supposed IRS agent - who may very well be an IRS agent in Phoenix - and the rumors and threats made by these men, it can be seen that this contributing factor was important.

The attack made by psychiatrists using evidently Communist connected personnel on the Elizabeth NJ Foundation in 1950 and 51 and the attack made on the Wichita Foundation in 1952 all ended on the same note of reports to IRS and much rumor concerning what the IRS would do. However, so far as anyone knows, the IRS itself took no real notice of the 1950,51 and 52 attacks and when contacted by myself did not seem to know anything about the matter. The current attack on these organizations however is known to the IRS for the IRS has mildly interviewed me concerning matters. However the panic caused by the wild accusations and insinuations of this Brewer, prompted evidently by Rahn (pronounced, I think, "Ran") are new and strange to my experience with the IRS.

However, the accountant at the Elizabeth N.J. Foundation in 1950 was continued in employment by one John Maloney and D.G. Purcell until ~~mid~~ 1951 when I, demanding better security and demanding a review of the books as Chairman of the Board, the post I occupied in 1951 with the Wichita Foundation, was refused. I insisted on, then, a lie detector check being madeeon personnel of whom I was not sure. One D.H. Rogers, an officer of the Elizabeth and the Wichita Foundation registered positive on Communist leanings. The registrar (a Cole Alyneck (Sp?)) refused the test and disappeared. The accountant whose service had extended over both Foundations became very nervous, refused the test and disappeared. His name is not now known to me.

Thus we have a continued parallelism in these attacks on Dianetics and Scientology in accountancy. Accountancy was a target in 1950, 1951 and 1955 by accountants strange to the organization or of suspicious circumstance. There might have been some parallelism in the public relations department if the organization now maintained one for the 1950 and 51 public relations man, Charles Leonard, registered positive on Communism in the police check

62-94080-20 IN THIS FILE SKIPPED DURING SERIALIZATION.

11/22/76

AK

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-98 BY SP2 AK/cas

Do not destroy;
no action
appears mental
5-wct

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]
TAP/[illegible]

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., PH.D.

Box 242
Silver Spring, Md.
July 29, 1955

TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Communist Activities Division
Ref - my earlier correspondence.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SS2 [illegible]

Gentlemen:

Having gotten on a somewhat more even keel after the collapse of the organization in Phoenix, Afizona (the HASI) and having begun operation in the East with more public success and enthusiasm than I am used to, I have a better perspective on what occurred in Phoenix.

The attack on the HASI, like the attacks on the 1950 Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation found psychiatry and Communist connected personnel very much in evidence and both active with defamation and very unreasonable - and unsuccessful - attack.

But something has now occurred which seems strange at this juncture and entirely too pat. I have received from an unimpeachable source an invitation to go to Russia. I have been told that this would be as easy as taking a taxi to the airport.

But the oddity of this invitation is that the person extending it, evidently on behalf of the Russian government, would not know anything about the trouble in Phoenix. He obviously has no connection with anything or anyone in Phoenix. Further, he knows little or nothing of Dianetics and Scientology and their organizational history and would not know, by any usual means, what occurred in Phoenix. Out of the blue, on an acquaintance with me from many, many years ago he locates me here, is very quiet and casual and then gradually works into the Russian situation and finally, with a burst of enthusiasm confides in me that in view of the state of my organizations in the United States (about which he would really know nothing in fact) and in view of the U.S. public attitude toward me (which is in actuality rather good considering) and in view of the fact that I "am a cinch to be ruined by all the people who hate me in Internal Revenue" there is "really nothing left for it but to accept this Russian offer."

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION

RECORDED - 47 62-94080-31
INDEXED - 47 14 AUG 1 1955
61 AUG 10 1955

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., PH.D.

In the greatest spirit of friendship and comeraderie it seems that I can go to Russia as an advisor or a consultant and have my own laboratories and receive very high fees. And it is all so easy because it has already been ascertained that I could get my passport extended for Russia and all I had to do was go to Paris and there a Russian plane would pick me up and that would be that.

Indeed I suppose that that would be that.

This is my third invitation to go to Russia. The first was extended to me by a member of Amtorg in New York in 1938 who knew of my work in the field of the mind. The second occurred less directly in 1948 after some personal difficulty. This third has come when the Phoenix organization has been collapsed and it would not be known that it did not influence my own affairs as much as it might be thought.

With this some of the personnel connected with the recent Phoenix trouble has now drifted into Washington. ~~Shukrie~~ Marinus, the girl connected with Jackins in Seattle has arrived here. Wm. Burke Belknap, although an officer in Phoenix seems either the effect of that activity or assisted it and is here, busy on the phone eight hours a day with local calls in an area where he has never lived. Carol ~~Hadley~~ Bryans, also an officer in Phoenix, has likewise arrived and is likewise busy on the phone but neither of these last two seem prone to do any work but are very busy spreading disquiet amongst the personnel connected with me here. Two young men, also strangely connected arrived here and were sent home by me quickly - Bernard McKnown and Jim Henry both formerly of Hollywood - they arrived anxious to discredit the better people in the organization. One ~~Jack~~ Horner has come here and has many rumors with which to upset Washington personnel - Horner will be recalled as the minister recently deported from England by the Home Secretary; I have just stopped Horner from further defiance of English law on behalf of his "fiance" in London and further discrediting of Scientology in the English papers.

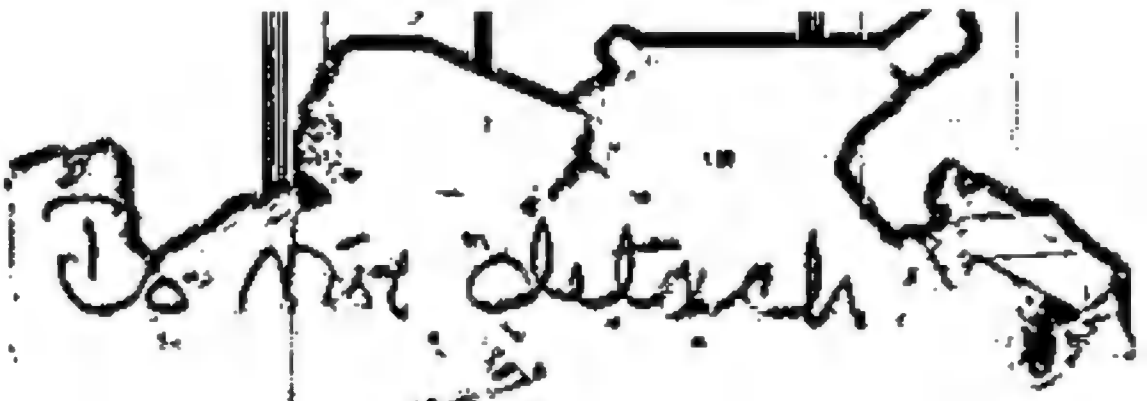
In short I have my hands a little full but unless such people actually can stir up great trouble we will survive easily and well. I am trying to disperse them from the area.

I suppose when the Russian-inclined "friend" finds that

my desires to travel in and work in Russia do not exist, I can expect more violent measures.

I have not given you the name of this contact because he is a little too highly placed on the Hill and because it <u>may</u> be that he is acting in an entirely friendly way and it <u>may</u> be, as I sometimes learn, that the fate of Scientology and its adventures has good word of mouth. I would not submit you an irresponsible report which then might find me under the TV cameras telling one of this man's committees why I reported him as a Communist because I do not know that he is - I only know that he and his influence has been quite liberal and in all the smoke of the Summit he may be carried away with enthusiasm. But he <u>did</u> know, when no possible reasonable way existed for him to know too much about the activities of a subject about which he professes to know nothing and he has made several allusions to my possible fate in the United States, rather benign threats.

L. Ron Hubbard



Do not detach

No action.

No dissemination

No acknowledgment.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

Mental -

See 62-94080

file 5-[illegible]

Scientology-186

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., PH.D.

Box 242
Silver Spring, Md.
Sept. 7, 1955

TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Communist Activities

Gentlemen: L. Ron Hubbard

A series of sudden insanities and disturbances in Dianetic and Scientology groups reached seven last week on the West Coast.

In Atomic Energy's Richland, Washington a young boy who had never been treated with Dianetics or Scientology but whose father Verne McAdams is the local Scientology group leader in Richland suddenly and mysteriously became insane, so suddenly and so thoroughly that the head of the institution for insane in Richland, evidently of good security, suspects the use of LSD, the insanity producing drug so favored by the APA. Two of our ministers in that area at my request went further into the situation and by means we will not detail recovered from the boy information of which his family had been entirely ignorant. On instructions to find the "other psychiatrist" our ministers by this means located an unsuspected one in Atomic Energy's front yard, a man who had been the construction company doctor during the building of Richland and who had then turned psychiatrist and whose name strangely enough is Menkowski (sp?). The boy had evidently had some association with this man before this sudden onset.

With this information not yet cool long distance from San Francisco Bay Area notified us of the sudden and inexplicable descent into insanity of one Wanda Collins. She is ravingly insane and yet was completely sane a day ago. Her people and our people cannot account for a missing nine hour period just before this onset. You should be intefested in this because Wanda Collins resigned from the Communist Party some time ago, foreswore it and tried to make amends with Scientology and would be a logical candidate for an LSD attack.

Concurrently with this in Phoenix Arizona

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION.

RECORDED-107 62-94020-22

INDEXED-107

20 SEP 7 1955

SEP 20 1955

Scientology-187

our Mr. Edd Clark was suddenly arrested"for practising medicine without a license", and this is very odd because he is the first Dianeticist or Scientologist in five years of world wide operation to be so accused. He could not have been practising medicine because Dianetics and Scientology seek only to assist able people to improve their talents and have no interest in sickness or insanity. He was arrested and without any search warrant all his papers and letters were seized even down to blank typewriter paper and were carried away, a fact which places this matter quite solidly in the field of the F.B.I.. Mr. Clark is a half-blind deaf old man. He was once a chiropractor but has long since ceased to be one. He was told by the County Attorney that the County Attorney meant to "get to the bottom of this thing about Hubbard and Scientology."

The "bottom of the thing" can be found in "Who Knows and What" and "Who's Who in the East" in the local library or from bookstores which carry my books. My own life is about as hard to investigate as a white rock on a summer's day.

It is not uncommon in the past five years to have judges and attorneys mad-dogged at about what a terrible person I am and how foul is Scientology. Persons never named or available step in, spread violent tales and accusations and vanish. This mad-dogging has evidently been done at this County Attorney to prompt such a foolish action. This makes the third civil official in that area to go off half-cocked about Scientology. When it is all done and Scientology has been neatly ruined by the newspapers in the area and when all the charges have been quashed there is no one from whom any recompense can be drawn. "It was all a mistake" .

In 1950 the Dianetics Foundations were violently attacked and discredited. The 200 Foundation employees, when screened, yielded 35 Communist-connected persons. That done the commotion stopped. After three quiet years in the Phoenix area we forwarded to the Defense Department data on brain-washing. Instantly

we became the subject of violence. Four people were seized by psychiatrists in that area to date and to this day so far as I know are still being held, their sanity shattered.

After we so informed the Defense Department about brain-washing technologies in our hands and offered them, we have been in a state of siege. Understand that we accuse the D.D. of nothing.

Psychiatrists as far north as Seattle have said they were "out to get every Scientologist." An Internal Revenue official has used those very words before witnesses and said he was going to get to the bottom of this thing in Phoenix. People in suspicious condition were sent from one place in Southern California to be "treated by Scientology" for insanity and yet we have no interest in treating anyone, especially the insane. Now two more people go suddenly and inexplicably insane in widely different places both the same way. All manner of defamatory rumors have been scattered around about me, questioning even my sanity which is fortunately a matter of good record with the Navy as by statement "having no psychotic or neurotic symptoms whatsoever."

I have a wife and three little kids. I have a good many thousand people scattered around the world trying to help their fellow man and I am responsible for these people. I am trying to turn out some monographs on matters in my field of nuclear physics and psychology for submission to the government on the subject of alleviating some of the distress of radiation burns, a project I came east to complete. This lawless and brutal attack on Scientology now spreading evidently to three states will probably not end until a great deal of injustice and human suffering has occurred.

Would you please discover for me or for yourselves the exact names and whereabouts of the persons whose statements inflamed the County Attorney in Phoenix in arresting a half-blind old man and seizing all his books and papers. If we have those names and if we trace them back we will have someplace to start on this madness

which now reaches into three states. Can you do this for us?

I am getting additional copies of the material which was offered to the Defense Department since that agency has not acknowledged or returned anything shipped to it about brain-washing and when I have these copies I will send one to you for this is the only starting place I know about for this outbreak and the matter, while far from conclusive at least tells me that something went astray which was dangerous in the wrong hands.

Could you please have your Phoenix office obtain the names of the people who defamed us to the County Attorney? Your Bay Area and Richland offices have already been apprised of the incidents in those areas.

L. Ron Hubbard

The Hubbard Association of Scientologists International

(Incorporated in the State of Arizona, U.S.A. and registered in England)

BRUNSWICK HOUSE, 83 PALACE GARDENS TERRACE, LONDON, W.8. CABLES: 'SIENTOLOGY LONDON.' TEL: BAY 5780 AND 4294

16th December, 1955.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Constitution Avenue, N.W.,
Washington, D.C.,
U.S.A.

Gentlemen:

We are enclosing our printing of what appears to be a Communist manual on Psychopolitics.

This was compiled from Communist sources for use of our research department and people.

It may be that we will also use this in anti-Communist campaigns.

As there is evidently a copy of Psychopolitics in full view in the Library of Congress, you evidently do not classify this subject.

We have been seriously hurt by Communists and Communism and we see nothing wrong in our using their tactics against them.

RECORDED-91 62-94080-23

Should you run into this manual on how to brainwash people you will now be able to recognize it as printed and distributed by an anti-Communist group for their research.

16 DEC 22 1955

INDEXED - 9

Yours very truly,

L. Ron Hubbard

LRH: mvt

Encl. 1 ENCL. ENCLO.-ATTACHED

50 DEC 28 1955

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED on envelope
~~HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED~~
DATE 9/9/98 BY SP2 TOMKINS

empty
when
removed
12-1[illegible]

62-940:0 — 25

RECORDED - 22

62-94-0-24 February 10, 1956

EX-125

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY

Mr. Will B. Davis
Manager
Committees on Publication
The First Church of Christ, Scientist
107 Falmouth Street
Boston 15, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Davis:

Your letter dated February 3, 1956, has been received, and I sincerely appreciate your interest in writting.

In the very near future, a representative of our Boston Office will contact you concerning the matters mentioned in your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

cc - Baltimore, with copy of incoming
2 cc's - Boston, with two copies of incoming
ATTENTION SAC, BOSTON: You will note that the copies of correspondent's letter indicate that L. Ron Hubbard has used the name of the FBI in letters to the correspondent. This use of the name of the FBI is unauthorized since, although L. Ron Hubbard did send a copy of the pamphlet mentioned in correspondent's letter to the Bureau, no acknowledgment was made to Hubbard relative to the pamphlet.
The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of human thought in action" through the medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and concept.
In regard to Hubbard himself, an inquiry was initiated on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnaping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. The U. S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that no investigation should be undertaken. The ~~Los Angeles,~~ WASHINGTON

MAILED 5
FEB 10 1956
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

FILED

CEM:jfm:jap (7)

E. E. Moore, Qm 4231

Scientology-193

ATTENTION SAC, BOSTON: (Continued)
~~California~~, "Times Herald," in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane."

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and the staff of his organization, stating that he believed them to be communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs, and curiosity seekers.

You should have an Agent contact Mr. Davis and thank him for his communication. He should be advised that no information can be given to him in this regard because of the confidential nature of Bureau files. The originals or copies of letters written by Hubbard to Davis should be obtained and transmitted to the Bureau. Submit reply to reach Bureau no later than February 24, 1956, under the caption of "L. Ron Hubbard, The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland, Research (Crime Records)." For your information, Bufiles contain no reference to Will B. Davis.

NOTE: Information relative to Hubbard and his organization obtained from Bufile 62-94080. A copy of the information furnished to the SAC at Boston is being furnished to the SAC at Baltimore in the event contact with Hubbard is deemed necessary at a later date.

~~Follow-up made for February 28, 1956.~~
Killed by Boston letter 2-20-56/cmy

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

THE FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST
IN
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

MANAGER
COMMITTEES ON PUBLICATION
107 FALMOUTH STREET
BOSTON 15, MASSACHUSETTS
CABLE ADDRESS: COMMITTEE, BOSTON

February 3, 1956

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 248/80

FEB 6 1956

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Pennsylvania Avenue at 9th NW
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

Recently we received in the mail a copy of a pamphlet entitled Brain-Washing: A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics. This was sent to us by an organization entitled The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

According to a letter received from the same organization, a copy of the pamphlet had been sent to the FBI, and this resulted in an urgent "governmental request" that all copies of the pamphlet be recalled. A subsequent letter stated that "authorization" had now been received to release the book to "trusted members" for "research purposes."

This Church has no connection with the above-named foundation or with the subject known as "Dianetics", nor have we had any prior knowledge of this publication. We note that among its contents are various references to Christian Science, but we have no means of evaluating the contents of the book beyond judging it as any well-informed, intelligent citizen might do. We have never heard of the "editor," Charles Stickley.

It occurs to us that, since the name of your organization has been invoked by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, you might wish to have the above information. If you can do so with propriety, we should be glad to receive any information from you that would throw light on the authenticity or lack of authenticity of this alleged document. This would be especially helpful inasmuch as it is possible that we may have future inquiries about it, in view of the references to Christian Science it contains.

RECORDED - 22 62-94080-124
INDEXED - 22
FEB 6 1956

Very truly yours,

Will B. Davis, Manager
Committees on Publication

EX-125

Scientology-195

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: 2/20/56

FROM : SAC, Boston (94-493)

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
The HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland
RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

ReBulet to Boston, 2/10/56.

On February 13, 1956, Mr. WILL B. DAVIS, Manager, Committee on Publications, First Church of Christ, Scientist, 107 Falmouth Street, Boston, Mass., was contacted by Special Agent RICHARD W. ALLEN of Boston Division. Mr. DAVIS referred the Agent to Mr. ROBERT PEEL, Editor in Chief of the aforementioned Committee, as the one who had prepared all the correspondence concerning the captioned Subject.

The Director's thanks for bringing the current matter of Subject HUBBARD to the attention of the Bureau, were conveyed to Mr. DAVIS, and later, to Mr. PEEL. The latter provided the attached photostatic copies of correspondence between HUBBARD and the Committee on Publications, with the comment that it represented all the Committee's knowledge of HUBBARD.

Mr. PEEL was advised that Bureau regulations did not permit disclosure of information a aring in its files, and he was requested to maintain as confidential, the fact that the Bureau was at all interested in HUBBARD.

Mr. PEEL advised that should further correspondence be received from HUBBARD, it would be brought to the attention of this office.

For the Bureau's information, (Boston file 100-0-41487) a pamphlet called "SCIENTOLOGY - Hand Book for Preclears", written and copyrighted in December 1951, by L. RON HUBBARD, was turned over to the Boston Office on January 28, 1954, for the information of this office.

This pamphlet, together with photostat copies of correspondence, mentioned above, are being forwarded to the Bureau for whatever use may appear warranted.

ENCLO. ATTACHED

RWA lhm
(3)
Encls. to Bureau: 3

19 ENCLOSURE

INDEXED - 19

RECORDED - 19

94-94080-25

28 FEB 28 1956

EX-113

Follow up Killed 2-24-56 Cmy

No further action necessary Records

68 MAR 230 1956

Scientology-196

Study Personal

Easter Sunday 1956

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mason
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Nease
Mr. Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

DIRECTOR J.EDGAR HOOVER
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON,D.C.

DEAR MR.. HOOVER:

Inclosed find one (1) Brain-washing manuel of the Russian PSYCHOPOLITICIANS.

I understand you and your agents have access to it already; but I want to make sure.

3-31-56 I phoned an agent of yours by the name of L.L.Lamore and reported that I am investigating by joining "The Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International". They were formally known as Dianeticists until the Psychopoliticians laughed them underground. I know very little about them so far because I havehad only timeto attend two short meetings. There must be less than a dozen in all Houston.So far I think they are O.K. They are supposed to do good,thats their creed. They say that if you learn Scientology, you cannot be brain-washed, other than with drugs or surgery.

It seams the Psychopoliticians have been at work since the Czar.

Tocombat them it will take plans of great bounds.A slip-up could cause an atomic war. Read page 64 where I point out any failure. Onereason I say ANY is because some fanatic or would be hero could come here with out official orders and drop fission. Another reason I say Any---read that 4th to the last Para.on pg. 64. They dont expect to fail because they have such a powerful holding here-----but whenthey find we are on to them and their roots-----then a 100 or so and their women will head for their under mountain castles and let the bombs fall ;hoping to survive it out as a last resort.

The mix-ups in our good old U.S.A. are clearer now to me. No one knows the seriousness better than you.

Our dope,missleading news,passing of H.R.6376 by voice vote, Supreme Court close decisions conflicting with Congresses; your hands being tied many ways.

I am wishing for a plan where by you will get some of the current 5 Billion---- I say you need it here now more than any body else in the world, to spot every Psychopolitician,in colleges, mental inst. Nat. and Fed. gov. ,hospitals, and health clubs, etc. And smash them for good.

Of course it will shake up the public a little while -- But if the U.S. knows and the world knows that very great prosperity will come in a smooth manner after they are smashed ,they will love it and Thank God, more than ever.

May God grant you power to put the cards in the President's Lap.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-21-84 BY SP2 STK/sk

EX-108

62-94080-2-4

RECORDED 88

8 APR 11 1956

ENCLOSURE

Scientology-197

I am trying to get influential people to absorbe the Brain-washing manuel, but it very slow. The Masons have glimpse of it,so do the Christian Scientists.

My Methodist preacher Rev. Leo Allen is planning on wakeing up and many people as he can at the San Jancinto Day Speech at the Battle Grounds. I would appreciate it if you would give me a clue as to whether it is too soon to start blasting the Psychopoliticians. I dont want Allen's future damages, because he is gifted.

I would like to see one of your agents join the Scientologists here as abuffer to conclusions. It's deep but it looks good so far.

Very truly yours ,

Edison T. Schaefer

E. T. SCHAEFER
215 GARNER
HOUSTON 17, TEXAS
PH. MI-9-2425

The Manuel should come back to me when you need it not.

4-22 (Rev. 3-22-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

4-11, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention
- [x] Return to Sizes 7636

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [x] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup
- [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Oscar Ponnel

Subject

Birthdate & Place

Address

Localities

R# Date Searcher Initials deb

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
Mr	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY DT2 IAB/ab

Scientology-199

4-22 (Rev. 3-22-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

4-11, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to Sizoo 7636
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [x] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Charles Stickley

Subject _____

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date _____ Searcher Initials del

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
1	62-94080-24	
✓	47-25478-5 - micro	

[illegible] DATE 3-11-81 [illegible]

Scientology-200

4-22 (Rev. 3-22-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

4-11, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to Sizoo 7636
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [x] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of [redacted]ted:

- [redacted] Locality of _____
- [redacted]nly (On the Nose)
- [ ] Variations
- [redacted]habetical Loyalty Form

[redacted]ashing - A Synthesis
[redacted] Russian Textbook
[redacted]n Psychopolitics

Localities _____

R# _____ Date _____ Searcher Initials dcb

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
NI	62-80750-2131	A R Jones
I	62-94080-24 -	2078
NI	100-93216-640	
NI	642	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
[illegible]SIFIED
DATE 3-11-84 BY [illegible]
4-3-97 [illegible] 357138

Scientology-201

4-22 (Rev. 3-22-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

4-11, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to Lisa 7626
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [x] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

The Hubbard Dianetical Group

Subject _____

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date _____ Searcher Initials dab

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	NR	
NP	Hubbard Dianetics Foundation, 62-95972-42	
	Hubbard Dianetics Foundation of Research)	
NP	[redacted]	b3 - 2 b7E - 2
NP	24	

Title

3-16-61

Scientology-202

4-22 (Rev. 3-22-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

4-11, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to Lejo 7636
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [x] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Mrs. Bonnie Conrad

Subject _____

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

Searcher dcb

R# _____ Date _____ Initials _____

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

mr

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-11-81 BY SP2 JAB

4-22 (6-15-55)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

_____, 1955

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Return to _____ Ext. ____
  Supervisor
  Room _____

- [ ] All References
- [ ] Subversive References
- [ ] Main _____ References Only
- [ ] Restrict to Locality of _____
- [ ] Breakdown [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Exact Name Only
- [ ] Exact Spelling
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

SUBJECT _____
Address _____

Localities _____
Birthdate & Place _____

R# _____ Date _____ Searcher Initial _____

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-91 BY SP2 [illegible]

Scientology-204

4-22 (6-15-55)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

_____, 1955

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [x] Attention [illegible]
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [x] Return to Jones Ext. ____
  Supervisor
  Room 2712

- [x] All References
- [ ] Subversive References
- [ ] Main _____ References Only
- [ ] Restrict to Locality of _____
- [ ] Breakdown [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [x] Exact Name Only
- [ ] Exact Spelling
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

SUBJECT Brain Washing
Address Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on
Localities Psychopolitics
Birthdate & Place

R# _____ Date 4/5 Searcher Initial [illegible]

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	NR	
	Brainwash	
NR	100-418105-A-	
	(no date or newspaper on	
	Card) Card stamped	
	5/13/57	
NR	[redacted]	b3 - 2
		b7E - 2
	Brainwashing	
NR I	62-94080-23	
NR	62-80750-2712 X	
NR	100-3-5226	
	Brain Washing	
NR	62-80750-2131	
I	62-94080-24 (I)	
NR	100-93216-640, 642	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]
4-3-97 SP3BTYES 357138

Scientology-205

4-22 (6-15-55)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Section

_____, 1955

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [x] Attention _____
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [x] Return to Jones Ext. ____
  Supervisor
  Room 2712

- [x] All References
- [ ] Subversive References
- [ ] Main _____ References Only
- [ ] Restrict to Locality of _____
- [x] Breakdown [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Exact Name Only
- [ ] Exact Spelling
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

SUBJECT Edison T. Schaefer
Address _____

Localities _____
Birthdate & Place _____

R# _____ Date 4/5 Searcher Initial [illegible]

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

b3 - 2
b7E - 2

IV [redacted]
IV 67-187003
99-160-1-11 MF
NRT 66-2542-26-1050
C.T.
S1

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

Scientology-206

CC: ~~Tolson~~
Jones

RECORDED - 88

INDEXED-88

62-79030-26

April 9, 1956

EX-108

Mr. Edison T. Schaefer (Original)
215 Garner
Houston 17, Texas

Dear Mr. Schaefer:

I have your letter of April 1, 1956, with enclosure. I am returning herewith the enclosure in accordance with your request.

I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write and the good wishes which you extended.

Sincerely yours,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-91 BY SP2 TAC
4-3-97 938615 357138

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure

cc - 1 - Houston (Info)

NOTE FOR SAC, HOUSTON:

Bufiles reflect no derogatory information re Mr. Schaefer. He has corresponded in the past offering his services. Correspondent's enclosure is a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing - A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics" by Charles Stickley, New York City, 1955. Bufiles negative re Stickley. Bufiles contain copy of this pamphlet which was sent to Bureau by L. Ron Hubbard, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International (incorporated in State of Arizona), by letter dated 12-16-55,

(NOTE CONT'D PAGE TWO)

ARJ:ss
(7)

COMM - FBI
APR 17 1956
MAILED 31

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

APR 17 1956

SEE NOTE FOR YELLOW PAGE TWO

Letter to Mr. Edison T. Schaefer
215 Garner
Houston 17, Texas

NOTE FOR SAC, HOUSTON (continuation):

in which he states he may use the pamphlet in anti-communist campaigns. This pamphlet was also issued under the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of human thought in action" through the medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and conception.

In regard to Hubbard, an inquiry was initiated on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnapping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. The U. S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that no investigation should be undertaken. The Washington "Times-Herald" newspaper, in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane."

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and his staff, stating that he believes them to be communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers.

NOTE: Information re pamphlet and Hubbard and his organization obtained from Bufile 62-94080.

Scientology-208

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 4/6/56

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES

ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH

SUBJECT: COMMUNIST STRATEGY
"BRAIN-WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics"
L. Ron Hubbard
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

On March 22, 1956, a booklet entitled "BRAIN-WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics," was received for examination from Mrs. BONNIE PONNS, 10624 Blythe Avenue, Los Angeles, California, in which she reported that her husband, OSCAR PONNS, had received this booklet through the mails and she wanted the Federal Bureau of Investigation to have it. She was of the opinion that her husband was affiliated with the Hubbard Dianetics Group.

This booklet has been photostated, a copy of which is being furnished to the Central Research Section with the request that it be read and examined and that this office be advised of the authenticity if known, of the information contained therein. It is further suggested that in the event there is authenticity to the information contained therein, that it might be used to good advantage in connection with the "Toplev" and Security Informant Program - particularly in interviews with those individuals who are idealists and became involved in the Communist movement primarily for that particular reason.

The Bureau's analysis and comments of this booklet with respect to its authenticity and possible value in interviewing CP members will be appreciated.

ENCLOSURE

62-94080-27

RECORDED - 120

INDEXED - 120 APR 19 1956

3 - Bureau (ENCL-1) (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

(4)
MLP:PT

CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

3-11-81
43-94080 SUB 6 TKS/KS 357138

Scientology-209

1 - Section tickler
2 - Original and copy
1 - Yellow file copy

SAC, Los Angeles

April 17, 1956

RECORDED - 120

Director, FBI

27

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 AUG 98
4-3-97 SP3 BTS/JE 357138

EX-125

COMMUNIST STRATEGY
"BRAIN-WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics"
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

Reurlet dated April 6, 1956.

Captioned booklet has been read and reviewed by the Central Research Section. Several copies of this booklet have been previously received at the Bureau from various individuals, including L. Ron Hubbard, author of "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health."

Hubbard has identified this booklet as being issued under the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of human thought in action through the medium of dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and theory.

The authenticity of this booklet seems to be of a doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and communist words and phrases. Also, there are no quotations from well-known communist works as normally would be used in a synthesis of communist writings. In addition, the author himself admits that he cannot vouch for the authenticity of this booklet.

By definition, psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing." In order to achieve success, psychopolitics makes use of such techniques as electric shock, drugs and hypnosis. It is to be noted that these techniques are in general use in reliable mental institutions in this country.

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

JMS:mjh
(4)

64

APR 24 1956

APR 14 1956 MAIL ROOM COMM-FBI

FBI - JUSTICE
RECORDS SECTION

Scientology-210

In the editorial notes in this booklet, the author expresses a concern over the fact that there is "no law against driving anyone insane.!" He also expresses concern over the use of a new drug, LSD, "one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity." In addition, the author calls for legislation which would take the treatment of mental patients out of the hands of "European Indoctrinated practitioners." According to the author, treatment of the insane should be placed in the hands of ministers. It appears from these statements that the author is expressing primarily a dissatisfaction with methods of treatment of mental patients in this country.

It is felt that this booklet would be of little or no value in connection with the Toplev and Security Informant programs.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the Washington Times-Herald reflected that the wife of L. Ron Hubbard, "dianetics founder," charged that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane" in her petition for divorce filed April 23, 1951, in Los Angeles.

Bureau files are negative regarding Charles Stickley, whose name appears as author of this booklet in the "Editorial Note."

NOTE: L. Ron Hubbard has corresponded with the Bureau on several occasions and his recent letters have been unanswered inasmuch as he is considered obviously a mental case. (62-94080) (65-32877)

62-94080-27

Scientology-211

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4-11-97 BY [illegible]
357136

62-94080-27

62-94080-27

Scientology-213

BRAIN-WASHING

A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics

●

PSYCHOPOLITICS—the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

●

Scientology-214

EDITORIAL NOTE

This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distributing it since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianeticists. Christian Science is an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at Communist hands, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal hole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insane, even thought this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly efficient drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in case of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of and institutions for the insane in the hands of ministers, taking it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychopolitics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures.

Charles Stickley,
New York City, 1955

Scientology-215

CONTENTS

Editorial Note 1

An Address By Beria 3

CHAPTER I:
The History and Definition of Psychopolitics 5

CHAPTER II:
The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism 8

CHAPTER III:
Man as an Economic Organism 13

CHAPTER IV:
State Goals for the Individual and Masses 17

CHAPTER V:
An Examination of Loyalties 19

CHAPTER VI:
The General Subject of Obedience 29

CHAPTER VII:
Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man 35

CHAPTER VIII:
Degradation, Shock and Endurance 41

CHAPTER IX:
The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns 45

CHAPTER X:
Conduct Under Fire 50

CHAPTER XI:
The Use of Phychopolitics in Spreading Communism 53

CHAPTER XII:
Violent Remedies 54

CHAPTER XIII:
Recruiting of Psychopolitical Dupes 56

CHAPTER XIV:
The Smashing of Religious groups 58

CHAPTER XV:
Proposals Which Must Be Avoided 61

CHAPTER XVI:
In Summary 64

Scientology-216

AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies

Scientology-217

as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not stint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.

CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

Scientology 2199

to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows.

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses

Scientology 220

combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

Scientology 201

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself

Scientology 777

is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical

idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural

Scientology-224

charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-

Scientology-225

ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

Scientology-226

CHAPTER III

MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie," Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetities, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most

Scientology-227

of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss

Scientology-228

of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the

Scientology-229

psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

Scientology-230

CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale

Scientology-231

which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can and does produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.

Scientology-233

Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways: (1) first, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and (2) second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. (1) One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. (2) Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to

convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-usable states of Russia.

It is adequatly demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an

Scientology-235

ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and

Scientology-236

these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-

Scientology-237

tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have

an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost

Scientology 2799

importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him

Scientology 240

or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere —Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,

Scientology 241

where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the "security" of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation thinks of "mental problems" instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use "authorities on the mind" to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every technician or handler of secret war apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919 will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

Scientology 24

CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overriden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-

Scientology 2-43

ened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is entirely effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto him-

self a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authori-

Scientology 2-48

ties as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level or brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and

Scientology-247

must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

Scientology 2-43

CHAPTER VII

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will remanifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he connot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the "incident of punishment" where

Scientology 2x9

the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment ot a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.

The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by durgs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man—there must be no possible method known to Man—of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-

Scientology 2nd

creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and dis-cordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitcal operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the

psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

Scientology 2124

CHAPTER VIII

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end. and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of

personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them

Scientology 2:36

into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-

Scientology 2

after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

Scientology 2

CHAPTER IX

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician *must* occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved

by some individual or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national

Scientology 2600

institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Phychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,

Scientology 2001

in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus came under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives

Scientology 262

every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.

Scientology 26:3

CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the

Scientology 2601

trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the susbject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be

Scientology Wiki

harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational.

An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists." The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists." It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy. This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

Scientology 2006

THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding of it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with communistic tenets, it is not necessary that the term "Communism" be applied at first to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes at once a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism.

As every chair of psychology in the United States is occupied by persons in our connection, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered relatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalistic or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.

Scientology-267

CHAPTER XII

VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populaces, in general, understand that a violence is necessary in the handling of the insane, violent remedies seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, it is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for violence by adding more and more cruelty into the treatment of the insane.

By increasing the brutality of "treatment," the public expectance of such treatment will be assisted, and the protest of the individual to whom the treatment is given is impossible, since immediately after the treatment he is incapable. The family of the individual under treatment is suspect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person. The family's protest should be discredited.

The more violent the treatment, the more command value the psychopolitical operative will accumulate. Brain operations should become standard and commonplace. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitical operative that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into electric shock, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually injures the spine and teeth, and finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the spine and removes, violently, the teeth of the patient. It is very doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could tolerate the observation of a single electric shock treatment. Certainly they could not tolerate witnessing a prefrontal lobotomy or trans-orbital leucotomy. However, they should be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is the expected treatment, and where the details, of the treatment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of psychopolitical prestige.

The more violent the treatment, the more hopeless insanity will seem to be.

The society should be worked up to the level where every

recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and reduced into unimaginative docility for the remainder of his days.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably employ zombies, if given to them. Thus a large strata of the society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by shock, torture, deprivation, defamation, discreditation, violence, maiming, death, punishment in all its forms. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a saviour role, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.

CHAPTER XIII

THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subject themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of "mental healing" can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been "treated" by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing very attractive, financially, and sexually.

The amount of promiscuity which can be induced in mental patients can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid sexual contacts, and these, properly witnessed, can thereafter be used as blackmail material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

The promise of unlimited sexual opportunities, the promise of complete dominion over the bodies and minds of helpless patients, the promise of complete lawlessness without detection, can thus attract to "mental healing" many desirable recruits who will willingly fall in line with psychopolitical activities.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks the criminals themselves, he has unlimited numbers of human beings to employ on whatever project he may see fit. In that the insane will execute destructive projects without question, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country's youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of is courts becomes childishly easy.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest number of human beings to control to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the officials of the country.

CHAPTER XIV

THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the complete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidity for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of "the pace of modern living" and other myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are al-

ways at work to turn the public their way. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excells in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy all faiths in nations marked for conquest.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religious healing. You must suborne district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Science or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborne and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinees as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained

Scientology 2

apes. They do not know their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity." You must work until the officials of city, county and state governments will not think twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies.

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamations, wild lies, false evidences and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the worst if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of its flesh.

We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools and authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Party.

Scientology 2741

CHAPTER XV

PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have handled mental healing for tribes and populaces for centuries—the priest. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the grounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investment of the ministry with the care of the nation's insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the cost, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possibility of this ever occurring.

A country's law must carefully be made to avoid any rights of person to the insane. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only violent measures can succeed. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does not, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formality, and no recovery of the insane from an institution should be possible by any process of law. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of commitment and release should be

Scientology 2

discouraged on the grounds of emergency. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychiatric and detention ward for the mentally ill in every hospital in a land.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and is treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. Any investigation attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. At first, it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of all psychopoliticians in the nation should be pressed into service. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebut it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and whenever possible, percentages of cures, no matter how fictitious, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of "evidence" which would immediately rebut any effort to actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communistic connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to his own carelessness, and he should, himself, be immediately branded as eccentric within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to improve youth should be invaded and corrupted, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in

Scientology 2/6

youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services must be fought.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psychopolitical operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

Death and violence against persons attacking Communism in a nation should be eschewed as forbidden. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.

Scientology 2

CHAPTER XVI

IN SUMMARY

In this time of unlimited weapons, and in national antagonisms where atomic war with Capitalistic powers is possible, Psychopolitics must act efficiently as never before.

Any and all programs of Psychopolitics must be increased to aid and abet the activities of other Communist agents throughout the nation in question.

The failure of Psychopolitics might well bring about the atomic bombing of the Motherland.

If Psychopolitics succeeds in its mission throughout the Capitalistic nations of the world, there will never be an atomic war, for Russia will have subjugated all of her enemies.

Communism has already spread across one-sixth of the inhabited world. Marxist Doctrines have already penetrated the remainder. An extension of the Communist social order is everywhere victorious. The spread of Communism has never been by force of battle, but by conquest of the mind. In Psychopolitics we have refined this conquest to its last degree.

The psychopolitical operative must succeed, for his success means a world of Peace. His failure might well mean the destruction of the civilized portions of Earth by atomic power in the hands of Capitalistic madmen.

The end thoroughly justifies the means. The degradation of populaces is less inhuman than their destruction by atomic fission, for to an animal who lives only once, any life is sweeter than death.

The end of war is the control of a conquered people. If a people can be conquered in the absence of war, the end of war will have been achieved without the destruction of war. A worthy goal.

The psychopolitician has his reward in the nearly unlimited control of populaces, in the uninhibited exercise of passion, and the glory of Communist conquest over the stupidity of the enemies of the People.

The End

Scientology 7/72

62-94080-27

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: 8/21/56

FROM : SAC, San Francisco (105-new)

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
Box 242, Silver Spring, Md., U.S.A.
IS - X

HARRY B. PALMER, 1431 Jackson Street, Oakland, California, an engineer employed with the Kaiser Corp., 1801 Franklin Street, Oakland, California, advised SA PERRY W. MOOTHART on 8/8/56 that he was a member of the House of Representatives, Territory of Alaska, and presently in Oakland, California working for the Kaiser Corp. and attending law school.

Mr. PALMER exhibited to Agent a pamphlet entitled, "Brain-Washing""A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics." a letter appearing in the front of the pamphlet reads as follows:

"The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation
Box 242, Silver Spring, Md., U.S.A.

"Dear Member,

"Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

"Our most trusted members may retain copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

"Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly

PWM:MLW
(7)
2-Bureau (AM)(REG)
1-Baltimore (AM*)REG)
1-Kansas City (AM)(REG)
1-San Francisco (105-new)
1-San Francisco [redacted]

RECORDED - 86
INDEXED - 86

62-94080-38

1-Denver (AM)(REG)

16 AUG 23 1956

b7D - 5

Scientology-280

audited on SLP Issue Eight can not be brainwashed.

"Very best regards,

"H.D.R.F.

"No. 49-O Mr. Harry J. Palmer"

Mr. PALMER stated he never heard of this organization and did not know how they acquired his name. He mentioned that during the election campaign, the newspapers carried his name as HARRY J. PALMER, and that probably this organization obtained his name out of the newspapers.

Mr. PALMER related that he had never subscribed to the pamphlet, "Brain-Washing", but that it appeared as though a record was being kept of the individuals to whom the pamphlet was directed, inasmuch as No. 49-O appeared with the name, Mr. HARRY J. PALMER at the bottom of the letter in front of the pamphlet.

Mr. PALMER stated he wanted to go on record with the FBI to the effect that he did not subscribe to this pamphlet and that he had no connections with The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation. Mr. PALMER mentioned that in the past, he had been cleared for Top Secret information.

[redacted] advised SA HERRY W. MOOTHART on 8/9/56 that one LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD was president of the HDRF and the Allied Scientist of the World in 1951; that these organizations in 1951 had headquarters at 211 W. Douglas Street, Wichita, Kansas and a communication office at 941 - 17th Avenue, Denver, Colorado. Informant further advised that the HDRF was evidently a "crack pot" organization.

b7D - 2

Scientology-281

PWM:MLW
105-new

The Bureau, Baltimore, Kansas City, and Denver Offices are requested to check their indices and advise this office of any subversive information regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation", Box 242, Silver Springs, Md. or LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD.

Scientology-282

DIRECTOR, FBI

March 8, 1956

SAC, CHICAGO (47-5275)

RAN HUBBARD
IMPERSONATION

Miss IRENE ROWE, Larchmobr Apartment Hotel, 149 North LeClaire, Chicago, Illinois, on February 29, 1956, stated that she is presently employed in the office of the Chicago Carpenters District Council, 12 East Erie Street, and has been employed there since 1951.

In connection with the letter she directed to this Bureau at Washington, D.C. under date of January 9, 1956, she stated that [redacted] visited her in Chicago on January 7, 1956. He was in Chicago only the one day, and it was the first time she had seen him in 4½ years; that they correspond rarely, and then only postal cards.

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

During her visit with him, she "noticed his consuming interest in Dianetics." He spoke of a Mr. HUBBARD and said that he, [redacted] had gone to Washington, D.C. in July, 1955, because Mr. HUBBARD had gone to Washington, D.C. to be "at the foot of the FBI." She asked him if the FBI actually consulted with HUBBARD and he replied "Yes." She said he also told her that he had just left Washington, D.C. and was on his way "west." He also mentioned having worked for an express company and for the United States Post Office in Washington, D.C. during the Christmas rush. Miss ROWE stated that [redacted] also said that HUBBARD was considering organizing as a church, but not in the sense of a religious group. He also mentioned a term similar to psycho-politics and said the purpose of "HUBBARD's movement was to keep the Communists from driving people insane." She said HUBBARD mentioned that a unit was located in Elgin, Illinois, but gave no specific address.

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

Miss ROWE stated that since writing to this Bureau at Washington, D.C. she had visited some bookstores and had located a book by L. RON HUBBARD entitled "Science for Survival," which she said dealt with Dianetics.

2-Bureau
1-Los Angeles (Encl. 2)
1-Chicago
RPB:NCS
(4)

RECORDED
MAR 12 1956

DIRECTOR, FBI

RE: RAY HUBBARD
DISCRIMINATION

In addition, Miss ROMD stated that since she had never heard of L. RON HUBBARD or Dianetics until this recent visit with [redacted] she had thought it "crackpot" and so told him and he became very much upset. She now believes that he might have brought in the FBI to impress her. She hastened to say, however, that she did not question the honesty or patriotism of [redacted] She added that at the time of their visit she wondered if he might be mentally unbalanced in view of his statement, but now thinks it was only his great interest in the subject of Dianetics.

b6 - 2
b7C -- 2

According to Miss ROMD, [redacted] married [redacted] in Oglesby, Illinois, [redacted] years ago, and she understands they were recently divorced in Los Angeles, California. She stated [redacted] had never had a regular occupation. She furnished the following physical description and background information:

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

Name	[redacted]
Address	
Age	
Height	5'11"
Weight	140
Build	Slender
Complexion	Dark
Hair	Dark brown
Eyes	Blue
Eyeglasses	None
Marital status	Believed now divorced
Occupation	Odd jobs
Military service	United States Marine Corps Air Force about 3 years
Relatives	

Scientology-284

DIRECTOR, FBI

RE: RAY HUBBARD
IMPERSONATION

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

[redacted]

Miss ROWE stated that the two people who referred to in her letter as adversely affected were [redacted] She also stated she now regrets having written the letter as she would not want to cause [redacted] any difficulty.

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

On March 5, 1956, Miss ROWE telephonically contacted the Chicago Office and advised as follows: Since she was contacted by a representative of this Bureau concerning her letter of January 9, 1956, she had learned that her parents had received a communication from [redacted] and learned his present address is [redacted] She directed a letter to him telling him of her letter to the FBI, her purchase of a book by L. RON HUBBARD, and being contacted by a representative of this Bureau. She said that on March 5, 1956, she received a reply from him in which he stated that "the Hubbard Association has no connection with the FBI and does not claim any". Also that he had made the remark concerning the FBI merely to impress her in view of her lack of interest in the subject he was discussing and he had no idea it would go beyond her.

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

Miss ROWE stated she had not at any time questioned the integrity of [redacted] and that in his letter [redacted] had said he would welcome

b6 - 2
b7C - 2

Scientology-285

DIRECTOR, FBI RE: RAY HUBBARD
IMPERSONATION

an interview with a representative of this Bureau in order to clear up the matter completely.

The Los Angeles Office is requested to contact and admonish [redacted] concerning his representations to [redacted] IRENE ROWE, on January 7, 1956, in Chicago, Illinois, with reference to the FBI. b6 - 2 b7C - 2

A copy of the letter dated January 9, 1956, to the FBI, Washington, D. C., by IRENE ROWE and Bulet dated January 20, 1956, to the Chicago Office instructing the Chicago Office to interview IRENE ROWE are enclosed with copies of this letter to Los Angeles.

Since there is no further investigation in this Division, this case is being considered RUC.

Scientology-286

Cromer

SAC, San Francisco

September 4, 1956

Director, FBI (62-94080) - 28

EX-116

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
INTERNAL SECURITY - X

Reurlet August 21, 1956.

Dufiles contain no information of a subversive nature regarding captioned organization or its president, Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

For your information, the April 24, 1951, edition of "The Times Herald," a Washington, D. C., daily newspaper, contained an article which reflected that Hubbard's wife was suing him for divorce. According to the article, she charged that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane," and that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

cc - Baltimore (Information)

cc - Kansas City (Information)

3-11-81
4-3-97 357138 SP2 IBP/ab
(BBT) cc

son
hols
frdman
mont
ion
dohr
arsons
osen
mm
ase
Ferrowd
e, Room
loman
dy

HC:mag

(6)

61 SEP 11 1956

FBI

Scientology 287

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 8-28-56

FROM : SAC, PHILADELPHIA (62-0)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
SILVER SPRING, MD.
(Text on Russian Brainwashing)
MISCELLANEOUS - Security Matter

ATTENTION RESEARCH SECTION

JOHN W. BEYER, attorney, 110 E. King St., Lancaster, Pa. on 8-21-56 contacted SA PHILIP M. CULLEN and advised that a female client, who prefers to remain anonymous, had received the original of the enclosed letter accidentally and believed that it indicated possible CP interest on the part of the addressee, RUTH SHEAR, 339 Dauphin Street, Lancaster, Pa. BEYER advised that his client had come to him for advice on the matter.

BEYER made available a photorecord copy of the original letter which is furnished to the Bureau for information.

It is the recollection of SA CULLEN that a science fiction writer by the name of HUBBARD several years ago received wide publicity over his discovery of a new "science" of the mind which he termed "dianetics". It is also the recollection of SA CULLEN that the medical profession at the time scoffed at "dianetics" as a form of quackery.

The 1955 Polk City Directory reflects that WALTER (RUTH) SHEAR own a grocery store at 349 Dauphin St. and reside at 339 Dauphin St., Lancaster, Pa.

No further action is contemplated in this matter.

2 - Bu (RM)
1 - PH (62-0)
PMC:emc

(3)

ENCLOSURE

60 SEP 11 1956

EX-110

20 AUG 29 1956

Scientology-288

THE HUBBARD
DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
BOX 242, SILVER SPRING, MD., U.S.A.

Dear Member,

Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

Our most trusted members may retain copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly audited on SLP Issue Eight can not be brainwashed.

Very best regards,

H.D.R.F.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

No. 11

Ruth Shear
339 Dauphin St.
Lancaster, Penna.

SSM
10/56

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 09-29-2017 BY: C88W15B80

~~SECRET~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-13-80 BY SP-5

CLASSIFIED BY 8932 SP/LP
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 1,2,4,6
3571384-97

~~SECRET~~

September 21, 1956 (U)

EX-110

RECORDED 62-94080-30

72911

b7D - 3

(S) (U)

My dear (S) (U)

Reference is made to your letter dated August 27, 1956, bearing your wherein you requested that you be furnished information available in the files of this Bureau regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation" and the American citizens who are connected with that organization. (S) (U)

b7D - 3

According to the records of this Bureau, "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.," was incorporated on June 1, 1950, in the State of New Jersey for the alleged purpose of furthering the work of La Fayette Ron Hubbard, an author whose book, "Dianetics," had been published in 1948. In 1951 the organization moved to Wichita, Kansas, later to Phoenix, Arizona, and within the recent past to Silver Spring, Maryland. The foundation has reportedly encountered difficulty with the police authorities in New Jersey, Detroit, Michigan, and Washington, D. C., for allegedly conducting a school in those areas, in which school a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license (U)

In regard to Hubbard himself an inquiry was initiated by this Bureau on February 28, 1951, after information was received that he had been taken into custody in Chicago, Illinois, for kidnapping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. No investigation of this alleged violation was conducted, however, since United States Attorney at Los Angeles, California, stated that this was a family matter and did not warrant investigation. (U)

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mason
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Nease
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

62-94080

1/- Foreign Liaison Unit (detached)

CAM: lmm
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT
WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

CLASS. & EXT. BY SP-5 GXG/LDW 8/13/80
REASON-FCIM II; 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 9/21/80
CW96322

~~SECRET~~ SECRET

Letter to [redacted] ~~SECRET~~ b7D - 3

(S) (U) 72902

The Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald" in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that he was "hopelessly" insane. Her complaint stated in part that the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation did more than a million dollars worth of business in 1950.(U)

No information is available in the records of this Bureau to indicate that the booklet entitled "Brainwashing" has at any time been banned or restricted in the United States. Actually the authenticity of the booklet appears to be of a doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and contains no quotations from well-known communist works which would normally be used in a synthesis of communist writings. In addition the alleged author of the publication admits he cannot vouch for the authenticity of the booklet.(U)

No data identifiable with Charles Stickley, John W. Galusha, Kenneth D. Barrett, Ralph K. Swanson, Louis L. Zussman, William Burke-Belknap, Robert Sutton, or Mary Sue Hubbard nee Whipp was located in the files of this Bureau.(U)

Sincerely yours,(U)

John Edgar Hoover
Director (U)

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to [illegible] - 7625
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Brain Washing A Synthesis of
Birthdate & Place the Russian Textbook
Address on Psychopolitics

SEP 17 [illegible]

Localities

R 917 Date 9-14 Searcher Initials [illegible]

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
I	62-80382-55	

4-4-97 SP3 BTJ/TS 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to Moyn: Nan 7625
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Hubbard Ass. of Scientologists Int.
Birthdate & Place _____
Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 1-14 Searcher Initials 5-135
FILE NUMBER SERIAL

NK

4-4-97 SP3 BTJ/G 357138
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWN

Scientology-317

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Mary Sue Hubbard nee Whipp

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R 9176 Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-135

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
1	89-607-9	
1	62-94080-16	

44-97583BTJ/E-357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-318

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R 91 [illegible] Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-136

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
1	62-94080	
	[redacted]	b3 - 2 b7E - 2
1	62-94080-24	

4-4-97 SB3B RJ7E 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-319

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- ☐ Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- ☐ Service Unit - Room 6524
- ☐ Forward to File Review
- ☐ Attention _____
- ☐ Return to _____
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- ☐ Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- ☑ All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- ☐ Subversive References Only
- ☐ Nonsubversive References Only
- ☐ Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- ☐ Restricted to Locality of _____
- ☑ Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- ☐ Buildup ☐ Variations
- ☐ Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Charles Stickley

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities

R# 917 Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-136

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
62-94080	24
62-80382	56
47-25478	5 MP

4-4-91 BBB&L 357138
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EMW

Scientology-320

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- ☐ Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- ☐ Service Unit - Room 6524
- ☐ Forward to File Review
- ☐ Attention _____
- ☐ Return to _____
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- ☐ Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- ☑ All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- ☐ Subversive References Only
- ☐ Nonsubversive References Only
- ☐ Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- ☐ Restricted to Locality of _____
- ☑ Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- ☐ Buildup ☐ Variations
- ☐ Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject John W. Galucha
Birthdate & Place _____
Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 9-14 Searcher Initials S-136

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
M—	

4-4-97 BY SP5 357138
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RSG/EWW

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Kenneth Don Barrett

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 9-14 Searcher Initials ~135

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

NR

4-4-97 SBJ/TG 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-322

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Ralph K. Swanson

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 9-14 Searcher Initials S-15C

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

4-4-97 SAB BKJ/TS 359138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-323

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Louis L. Zossman

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-15

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

4-4-97 [illegible] BTY/TE 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-324

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup
- [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject William Burke Belknap

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5736

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

NR

4-4-97 SP3BTJ/IS 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-325

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [x] Restricted to Locality of Ariz.
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Robert Sutton

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5136

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

An

4-4-97 [illegible] 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-326

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 1956

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject La Fayette Ron Hubbard

Birthdate & Place _____

Address _____

Localities

R# 917 Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5736

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
I	7-6000	
I	62-94080	I I
I	62-95972-8; 28; 38	I I
I	62-94080-28; 16; 8	
I	47-46034-3	
I	140-0-21615	
I	100-367632-458	

4-4-97 [illegible] BT/E 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EWW

Scientology-327

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 3248

Subj: M. W. Hollister

✓ Exact Spelling
___ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/51

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
✓ 29-2204	
✓ 47-29155	
One Hollister	
not searched	
Approx. 30 ref.	

~~[illegible]~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY [illegible]
3/18/96 SP2CLC/KLS

Scientology-328

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 3248

Subj: Mile Hollister

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality

Searchers
Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/[illegible]

4-4-97 SP3B [illegible] 357138

FILE NUMBER SERIALS

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY [illegible] SP2CLC/KLS
NR 3/18/96

Miles Hollister
NR 1-18-1- 41;
M. Hollister
NR
M-A- Hollister
✓ 95-19450
M. L. Hollister
✓ 61-6211- 176;
M. O. C. Hollister
✓ 100-186451- 1;
M. R. Hollister

[redacted] b3 - 2
b7E - 2

Scientology-329

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Correale Room 2248

Subj James M. Elliot

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/51

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
	MR
James Elliot	
26-21244	Mike Film
46-12654	
23-299	
61-20-	33. 32 34. 39.
[redacted]	b3 - 2 b7E - 2
25-150310-	1,
61-777-15-	361 p4,
100-226811-	1,
100-26844-	524,
45-2236-	1,
100-3-23-	977 p214,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/18/96 BY SP2CLC/LCB

357138

Scientology-330

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a
SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj: James Elliot

✓ Exact Spelling
___ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/81

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
61-780-	1,
61-7566-	1395,
100-24521-	30,
45-3596-	10, 13,
J. M. Elliot	
NR	
J. Elliot	
100-12741	
57-599	
100-39588-	5,
[redacted]	802,

b3 - 2
b7E - 2

4-4-97 [illegible] 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 [illegible]
3/19/96

SP2 [illegible]

Scientology-331

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Tarrish Room 3248

Subj The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation

✓ Exact Spelling

✓ All References

___ Subversive Ref.

___ Main File

___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Inc.

Initial [illegible]

Date 3/2/51

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
	NR
Hubbard Research Foundation Inc.	
	NR
Hubbard Foundation	
	NR
Dianetic Research Foundation	
	NR

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3/18/96 BY [illegible]

File in 62-94080 [illegible]

62-94080-1

Scientology 332

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT
SEARCH SLIP

4-22a

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj. Arthur J. Ceppos

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/51

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
NR	
Arthur Ceppos	
✓52-14364	
Art Ceppos	
✓100-6877-54,	
✓100-343242-54,	
100-6877-212,	
✓222,	
A. J.	
NR	
A.	
✓9-4493-9.	
One 4-4-97 SP3B TJ 357138	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/18/96 BY SP2CLC/KS
Initials

Scientology-333

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a
SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Carrick Room 2248

Subj: L. Hubbard

✓ Exact Spelling
___ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/[illegible]

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
100-3-12-	1122
17-5243-	1
100-2-	2946 p 37
Ron Hubbard	
MR	
One Hubbard	
not searched	
Approx 125 ref.	
44-9[illegible]SP3BTJ/E 357138	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/18/96 BY SP2CLC/KIS

Scientology-334

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 3248

Subj L. Ron Hubbard

✓ Exact Spelling
___ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/57

44 [illegible] SP3 BTJ/K 5/7/58

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2CLC/KIS

FILE NUMBER SERIALS

[redacted] b3 - 2
b7E - 2

ND26-113143

N61-7566- 979

[redacted] b3 - 2
b7E - 2

2

N97-1554- 8

L. Ronena Hubbard

49-8233- 9

L. R. Hubbard

44-6- 2

N66-1719

N97-1554- 20

Mrs L. R. Hubbard

70-15980

Scientology-335

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj. James Monroe Elliott

___ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial bly
Date 3/2/97

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
88-681	
no break downs searched -	

4-4-99 SP3 BTJ/E 357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-10-97 BY SP2 CLC/KS

3/18/96

Scientology-336

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj: James M. Elliott

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial bb
Date 3/2/51

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
23-22221	
James Malcolm "	
121-4-242003	
James Marcus "	
82-8065	
James Marion "	
121-4-569381	
James Martindale "	
100-210409-1	
James McMaster "	
96-0-59707	
James Meacham "	
116-102870	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED 4-7-97 SP3BTU/LS 357138
DATE 3/18/96 BY SP2CLC/LCS

Scientology-337

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj Sarah Elizabeth Northrup

✓ Exact Spelling Searchers

✓ All References Initial [illegible]

___ Subversive Ref. Date 3/2/56

___ Main File

___ Restricted to Locality of

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
WR	
Sarah E.	
87-5889	
Sarah	
87-5889	
87-5889-	34, 2,
Sara Northrup	
87-5889	
87-5889-	46,
S. E	
WR	
S.	
87-5889	
Elizabeth Northrup	
WR	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 TAG/DB 3/18/96

Scientology-338

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj: L. Ron Hubbard

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial ac
Date 3-2

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
61-7566-979	
[redacted]	b3 - 2 b7E - 2
ND97-1554-8,	
L.,	
100-3-12-1122,	
17-5243-1,	
100-2-2946, p37,	

4-4-97 [illegible] 3 BTU 5357138

ALL [illegible] CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-91 BY SP2 [illegible]
3/18/96

Scientology-339

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT
SEARCH SLIP

4-22a

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Subj: Lafayette Roland Hubbard

✓ Exact Spelling
✓ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial pe
Date 3/2

FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
✓ 97-1554-9	✓ 17, 12, 20,
Lafayette R.	
62-40185-164X	
Lafayette	
NR	
L. R.	
✓ 44-6	
N/66-1719	
✓ 44-6-2	
✓ 97-1554-20	
L. Ron	
[redacted]	
✓ 26-113143	

4-4-97 SP3BTY 357138
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-97 BY SP2CLK/S
3/18/96

b3 - 2
b7E - 2

Scientology-340

Initialed

SERVICE UNIT
SEARCH SLIP

4-22a

Supervisor Parrish Room 2248

Caduceus Foundation

___ Exact Spelling
___ All References
___ Subversive Ref.
___ Main File
___ Restricted to Locality of

Searchers
Initial [illegible]
Date 3/2/51

FILE NUMBER SERIALS

MR

Caduceus Club
62-38096
Caduceus Cook
94-1-5971-32,
35, 34X
Caduceus Society
61-777-34-A-Daily
Worker 12/12/49

4-4978 83BT YG 357138

ALL [illegible] RESTRICTED
[illegible] CLASSIFIED
DATE 3/10/81 BY [illegible]

3/18/96 SPACIC/KIS

Scientology-341

Initialed